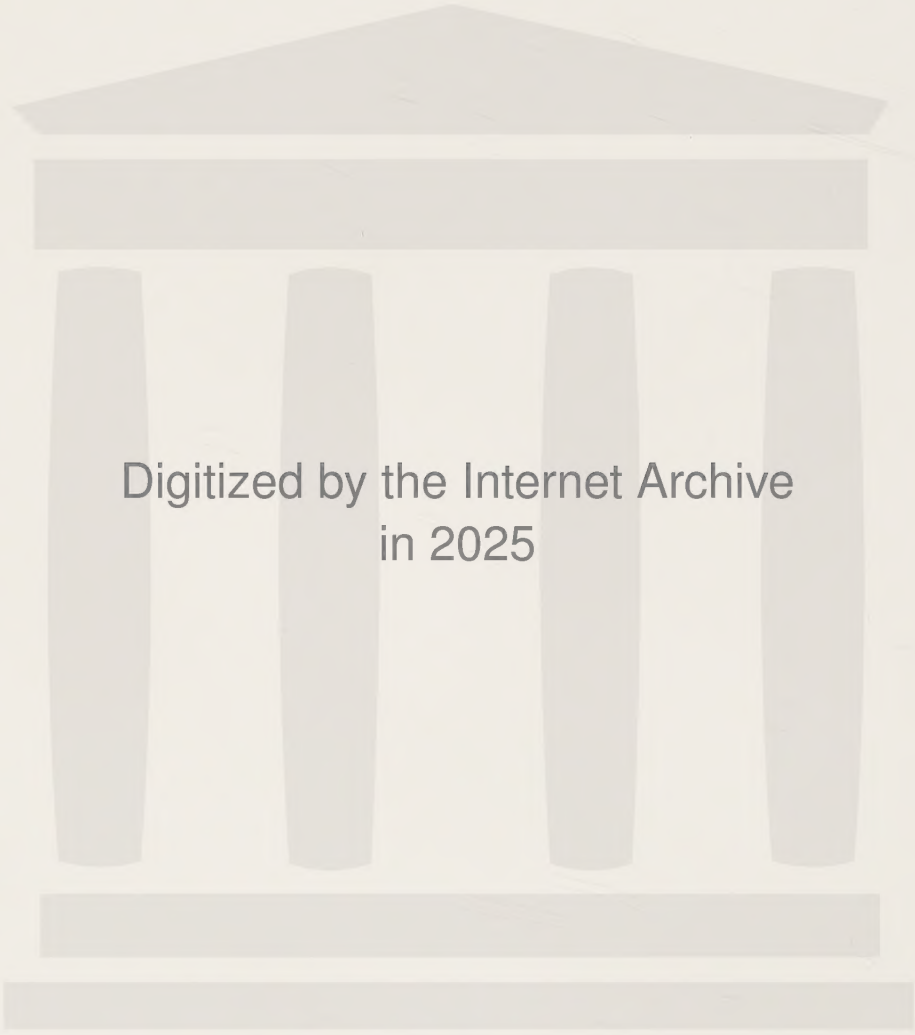
The Lismore Papers of Richard Boyle, First and "Great" Earl of Cork, Volume 2, part 4

Richard Boyle Cork


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/isbn_9781141941483_2

The Lismore Papers of Richard Boyle, First and "Great" Earl of Cork, Volume 2, part 4

Richard Boyle Cork

Nabu Public Domain Reprints:

You are holding a reproduction of an original work published before 1923 that is in the public domain in the United States of America, and possibly other countries. You may freely copy and distribute this work as no entity (individual or corporate) has a copyright on the body of the work. This book may contain prior copyright references, and library stamps (as most of these works were scanned from library copies). These have been scanned and retained as part of the historical artifact.

This book may have occasional imperfections such as missing or blurred pages, poor pictures, errant marks, etc. that were either part of the original artifact, or were introduced by the scanning process. We believe this work is culturally important, and despite the imperfections, have elected to bring it back into print as part of our continuing commitment to the preservation of printed works worldwide. We appreciate your understanding of the imperfections in the preservation process, and hope you enjoy this valuable book.

The Lismore Papers.

Sr. Enough: and his right for a patent of blind called the Black boy in Aldersgate
after the truth of the Story is Examined. ~~~

167 : 10 : 06:

Robt

Of your most Obedient Sonne and most
humble Seruant. Robert Boyle. ~~~

The Lismore Papers

(SECOND SERIES),

VIZ.

SELECTIONS

FROM

THE PRIVATE AND PUBLIC (OR STATE) CORRESPONDENCE

OF

SIR RICHARD BOYLE,

FIRST AND 'GREAT' EARL OF CORK.

NEVER BEFORE PRINTED.

Edited, with Introductions and Notes and Illustrations,

BY THE REV. ALEXANDER B. GROSART,
D.D., LL.D., F.S.A. (Scot.),
BROOKLYN HOUSE, BLACKBURN, LANCASHIRE,

FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS. BELONGING TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, PRESERVED IN LISMORE CASTLE.

With Introductions, new Life of the Earl of Cork, and Index by the Editor.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

VOL. IV.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.
1888.

DA 940.5
C7 A3.4
v.2, pt.4

CHISWICK PRESS:—C. WHITTINGHAM AND CO., TOOKS COURT,
CHANCERY LANE.

CCCXC. William Perkins to Cork: 1638.

THIS is No. 80 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "To the Right Hon^ble the Earle of Corke, his most honored Lo: present these at Stalling Dorsetshire," and endorsed, "3° Januarij 1638, from M^r Will^m Perkins." Fine red wax seal.—G.

Right Honorable, I heare present you with a particuler of a mannour which Sir Pierce Crosby desired might be sent to your lordship. Heare is no other newes of the Scotch busines, but such as when your Lordship leaft London: only y^e Marquess is dayly expected and good lookt for by his returne. y^e Earle of Lindsey on Thursday last was at y^e tower, to viewe y^e arms brought out of y^e low Countryes, and hee tooke one of y^e pikes and shook it and brake it assunder, and y^e armour so poore as a man may strike through it with a stick. I haue no more to present to your Honor but my most humble service: I wishinge you and all yours a happy Christmas, I rest your Lordships most humble seruant, W. Perkins.

Dec. 24, 1638.

I hearwith present your Lordship with a lre, I think from my Lord Primate his wife. [Not preserved.—G.]

CCCXCI. Same to Same: 1638.

This is No. 81 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "To the Right Hoble the Earle of Corke, my Most honored Lo: present Thes," and endorsed, "3° Januarij 1638, from Mr Wilham Perkins."—G.

Right Honorable, I heare present your Lordship with a packett yt I received yesterday from Paris; and would be glad to find your Lordship some good from Scotland, but yt we haue not much more then yt ye Lord Marquis is vpon his way homeward, but hindred by a bile on his posteriors so as hee cannot Ride they say. ye lord feildinge came on Christmas day and Dr Beleancoe [= Balcanquhall] is on his way. his report is yt they haue dissolued ye assembly and so farr they haue obayed ye Kings Commands; but before they did it they damñd ye seruice books, ye high Comission, the booke of Cannons and all episcopall Jurisdicōn so as what yet wilbe ye issue no man knoweth, but wee hope ye best. from on[e] Mr Knowles a Marchant of Minehead, a letter to this effect that hee had Contracted with Mr Arthur freeli for his fathers wooll, and payd him 50li in hand in March last, expectinge to haue received the whole bargayne of wooll now at Bartholmewside rent; whereby hee should haue been enabled to haue paid me ye [*illegible*]; but hee finds that Mr freeli hath since sould it to another and gotten Mony for it, so as I shalbe thus baffled by him as formerly I haue beene. I humbly pray your Lordship to favour me so farr as to talke with my Lord Barrimore about it, and to be pleased to aduise me what Course to take with Mr freeli: for I haue had very ill payment from him for all yt euer my Lord assigned vpon him. I hope your Lordship wilbe my good lord so farr as to aduise me what to doo in it yt I may speedely put it into a

Course of proceeding. So with my Most humble seruice to your good lordship I humbly take my leaue, who am your Honors most humble seruant, W. PERKINS.

Dec^{r}. 29, 1638.

CCCXCII. NICHOLAS ROWE TO CORK: 1638.

This is No. 82 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable my very good L: the Earle of Corke etc. these with respect and speede, London," and endorsed, "3° Januar: 1638, from M^{r} Rowes sonn that carryed my lres from Dublin to the Lord Primate and my Cozen Joshua Boyle, who hath been euer since within bounds at West^{mr} house." See Introduction in vol. iii.—G.

Right honourable, my duttiful seruice presented, and these to lett your honour knowe that since my coming out of London I am ouer heere at Chester expectinge the winde, which has been alwayes westerly. once the winde fluttered a little, whereuppon wee went to sea, but that night wee weare like to be cast away vppon the coast of Wales and constrained to come backe againe to Chester water. it greves me that your honors letters committed vnto my chardge should soe long time lay heere, wherof I thought fitting to giue your honour notice; and indeed my Right honourable Lord, by this long stay I come short of moneyes: neither any way to gett heere hands nor acquaintance, neither any Irish marchant^{s} nor gentlemen. Wherefore I humbly beseech your honor to succour me in this want by sparing 4 or 5 peeces; which I shall faithfully see deliuered in Ireland, where your honour will appointe mee. I lodge at Chester in the widdow Wailshs at Watergate street. humbly craueing pardon for my boldnes, thrusting in your honours wonted courtesie and loue vnto us, beseeching the almightie to

prosper your honour and his honorable children, I rest. Chester the 29 of December 1638, your honours most humble and duttifull seruant, NICHOLAS ROWE.

CCCXCIII. WILLIAM PERKINS TO CORK: 1638.

This is No. 84 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "To my most honorable Lord The Earle of Corke, present these," and endorsed, "3° Januari 1638, from M^r William Perkins."—G.

Right Honorable, I receyued some lettres from Paris since your packett on 25 x^ber from the younge Lords, wherby I vnderstand of their good health, and from one of them, a lettre and bill of exchange, to pay for him 30^li to a french Marchant whose seruant is come ouer, and your bill chardgd on me at 8 dayes sight. When I saw your bill I durst not accept it, vpon which hee said hee would protest it. I tould him hee should not doo so, but I would wright to your Lordship about it, and it might bee your Lordship would take some order about it, and by the returne of your post hee should haue an answir; and vpon this hope he is contented to stay till y^e returne of y^e post to know your Lordships pleasure. My humble sute to your Honour is that yo^w bee pleased to pay this one. It is the first in thir kinde that euer your Lordship payed, and to haue it vnpayd and your bill protested would bee a most exceedinge dishonor to a Noble Lord and it would reflect as a dishonor to your Lordship also: but if your Lordship wilbe pleased to pay this one I will wright a sharp lettre to my younge Lord and rattle him for this presumption, in goinge so farr beyound his boundes: and my good Lord I will ingage myselfe that hee shall neuer transgresse thus agayne, and take it as things donne [illegible] your Lordships comaund. I beseech you

my Noble Lord graunt me this my one sute; I too assure your Lordship they are at a greate chardge and lyue at a high rate, keepinge a Coach, 8 persons, rich clothes, rich Company of Many Noble persons & gentry that resort to them, all which requires a large suport. I humbly pray yow my good Lord deny me not this my humble sute; and it shall not repent your Honor the grantinge of it, for it shalbe an occasion to me to ply his Lordship with documents and instruction to take heede yt no such things bee donne hearafter, for that it would bee verye vnpleasinge to your Lordship that any such things should at any tyme come to your knowledge. This the first sute that euer I made to your Lordship in this kinde, I hope it shalbe the last. I craue your Lordships pardon for my importunity; I dare not doo such a thinge with out your Lordships knowledge and vnwillinge to haue the younge Lord dishonored for so small matter, nor would I doo it to doo a sonne of your Lordships hurt, but out of my duty & due respect to your Lordship I present it humbly to your Honorable [self] and begg vppon my knees that you be pleased to doo it, but it shalbe so donne as it shall not draw on the like whilst their abode is at Paris: I shall take it as one [of] the greatest fauours that euer your Lordship was pleased to Conferr vpon me, and as donne to my owne selfe.

This day beinge at the Court to present New years gifts to the King, the M^r^ of the Jewell howse tould me that it was expected from your Honor that you present the Kinge as other Lords doo. I demaunded of him if any Earles of Ireland did it; hee tould me yes, and assured me that from my Lord of Corke it was expected, vpon his owne knowledge; and further tould me that hee would see your Lordship should haue a bill of impost for 8 tunne of wine for your howskeepinge. If your

Lordship please to thinke well of it it will bee acceptable to ye Kinge, and ye Chardg wilbe borne by the remuneration that his Majestie bestowes vpon you back againe; which I leaue to your Lordships wisdome to giue order at your pleasure.

I humbly pray that with your Lordships answer to these my propositions your Lordship bee pleased to aduise me some what about M^r^ freekes rent of Rathbary, which if your Lordship healp not I must be forced to make vse of my Lord Deputyes fauour, or els take some other course with him by lawe, for hee will abuse me I knowe:

thus presentinge my most humble services to your Honor I most humbly take my leaue, prayinge the Lord to giue your Lordship A good new yeare and many; to his good pleasure and the Comfort of all that depend vpon you: this is the harty and humbly prayer of your Honors most obliged and humble Seruant WILLIAM PERKINS.

Jan j^o^, 1638.

CCCXCIV. LEWIS BOYLE TO HIS FATHER: 1638.

This is No. 86 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable & my most honored Lord Father, Richard Earle of Cork, Lord high Threasurer of Ireland, & one of his Majestyes most honorable Priuy Councell of y^e^ same. Most humbly present these at Stalbridg," and endorsed, "17° January 1638, from my Son Lewes from Paris."—G.

My most Honored Lord Father, Since my Last presented vnto your Honor from hence, dated ye $\frac{17}{27}$ of December 1638, We haue by the grace of God, still continued in perfect health, & duly & profitably followed those exercises that we Learn. We haue waited twice since vpon y^e^ Princes, by whom we were curteously, & famiarly receiued. We goe one Sunday to y^e^

Lord of Leicesters, & y^e^ other to y^e^ Lord Scudamors, by both [of] whom we are still fauorably & most gratiously receiued. The Lord of Lecester inuited vs particularly to a play Acted in English in his Lordships howse on Newyeares day, by some English Inhabitants heere: The Lord Scudamor departs shortly for England, where he is commaunded to repaire within six weeks at farthest.

Heere is noe newes but y^e^ taking of Brizac, for which Te Deum was very Solemnly Sung in Nostre Dames Church; The departure of y^e^ King to Lyons, Bourdeaux, & other townes of Gascony & Lauguedoc, to what end is vnknowne; The defeast of 16 Cornetts of Horse & two Regiments of foot of the Imperialls by y^e^ Generall Banier, The death of y^e^ Cardinalls Father Confessor; The Marriage of y^e^ Dutches of Piloran, y^e^ Cardinalls neisse to y^e^ Earle or Compte de Harcourt. And lastly the death & Solemn Buriall of y^e^ right Reuerend Pere Joseph, Capucin, & y^e^ Cardinalls dearest Fauorite, at whose buriall y^e^ Popes Legate, y^e^ Cardinall Bourdeaux, & many other great personages assisted. There was a kind of Libell made vpon Pere Joseph Since his death, wherof (as I remember) the tenor was: That after his death he went, with out stopping at all in Purgatory, straight to y^e^ gate of Paradize, where he knock'd soe confidently, that y^e^ Switzer of Heauen, S^t^ Peter came hastily & ask'd who was there, & being answered, It is I, Pere Joseph, Capuchin, S^t^ Peter demaunded him, if he had his Bezace (which js a kind of knap-sack or wallet, where in they put y^e^ Almes which they mendicate) & being answered noe, S^t^ Peter bad himn rudely to return, assuring him, that he admitted none of his order into Paradize without their Bezaces: whereupon Pere Joseph very sadly returned, & meeting in his way two other Capuchins, ask'd them whither they went, &

being answer'd into Paradize, he ask'd them if they had their Benizon, the which having shew'd him, he assured them of their Entrance, & went immediatly to y^e Cardinall, who was soe sensible of his eternall disaster, that he went immediatly with him to y^e King, to whom he made request & complaint in y^e behalfe of Pere Joseph: By whom he was merely answered that he was extream glad therof, & that he would speedily take such an order, that noe only y^e Pere Joseph, but also all his subjects, should goe bein-right into Paradize: *Car.* said his Majesty, *i.e., Les retirerai tous a la Bastie*, I will reduce them all to the Wallett.

Although your Honors Letters are honors which I have euer ardently desired, & most precious & highly esteem'd, yet my Longing for that happines was neuer & y^t iustly soe eager as now, infinitely apprehending y^e continuance of your Honors displeasure, & heartily desiring to be certified that I am soe happy as to bee in your Honors esteem what I am in my selfe, & shall euer continue to be, My Lord Your Honors most obedient Sonn most humble, & most faithfully deuoted poore Seruant, LEWIS BAYLE.

Paris ye $\frac{4}{14}$ of January $\frac{1638}{1639}$.

CCCXCV. WILLIAM PERKINS TO CORK: 1638.

This is No. 91 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "To y^e right Ho. the Earle of Corke present," and endorsed, "1^mo Januarij 1638, from M^r William Perkins touching the money that S^r Robert Parkhurst owes me."—G.

My Lord, The Counsell of Warr satt this day and till thursday be past nothinge wilbe concluded of. tis Thought y^e Earle Marshall will quit the place of Generall, and then I beleeue my

Lord of Essex will eyther Commaund in Cheife or the Scotts haue new counsells such as neuer weare heard of before, and are farr more insolent then euer; and Though his Majestie should graunt what they would haue yet they would haue their charges payd them. tis heare said that my Lord Deputy hath sent 500 horse into y^e^ North of Ireland to keepe all in peace here, for feare of y^e^ worst, and y^t^ his Lordship comes ouer shortly: that his Majestie will goe into Yorkshire in March, so soone as y^e^ Queene is vp.

I haue spoken with Sir Robert Parkhurst, who is ready to pay y^e^ 234li, and will not deny to pay y^e^ 80^li^ but first desyers to haue speech with your Lordship, and if you can make it apeare to him y^t^ it is due, hee will pay it; but till I haue order from your lordship, I dare not medle with any: yet he saith I shall keep your Note your lordship sent last: which hee will make good if it be due.

The Cooke y^t^ Drest your Lordships meate, hath sent my Lord Dungarvan a fyne Spanyell. It will fetch and leape ouer a staff and many other feats, but what for y^e^ feild I know not.

I shuld haue written to M^r^ Barry. But I am so ouertaken with y^e^ tym y^t^ I must craue your lordships pardon for my short scriblinge. your lordships [letters] into france I haue sent, and present you with another from Them: and so with my humble service take my leaue who am your Lordships most humble servant to Commaund, W. PERKINS.

Jan. 12, 1638, midnight.

CCCXCVI. SAME TO SAME: 1638.

This is No. 94 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "To the Right hon^ble^ the Earle of Cork my Most honored Lo: present these," and endorsed, "16° Januarij 1638, from M^r^ Will^m^ Perkins."—G.

Right Honorable, I haue no more to present to your lordship but what I wrott in my former; nor shall haue any to purpoſs till Thursday next be past; at which time, God willing, I will not fayle to present your lordship with all that can be learnd by any my Noblest freinds I haue. for Sir Robert Parkhurst hee dysers to speake with your Lordship before hee pay your 80^{li}. If your lordship would be pleasd to wright to him, or to giue me order what to tell him, I shall obserue your Lordships order: but it seems the fault was much in M^{r} Aldersey in takeing Mony of your Lordship and yet leauinge it vpon ye Aldermans accoumpt to be payd againe to him. I shuld be glad that what your Lordship shall wright might preuayle to put an end to y^{t} old accoumpt. The younge Knight humbly prayes your Lordship to fauour him so farre as to keepe the land in Conought from cominge to a plantacõ, which may much aduantage him and (as hee saith) no way [be] preiudiciall to your Lordship; which I humbly leaue to your Lordships Noble disposition. Your Lordships letters into france I haue dispatched last Thursday. we haue a report that 500 men are put into y^{e} North of Ireland to be billeted amonge ye Scotts. Sir frances Willoby and 4 other Captains haue y^{e} Comand of y^{t} part. my Lord Conway hath a troope of horse raysd on purpose for him and is vpon present expedicõ to be gonne, y^{e} King's ship wayting for him at Neston in Beormarise [= Beaumaris].

I beseech your Lordship to excuse me to my Lord Dungarvan and M^{r} Barry, for till thursday I cannot tell whether eyther of them shall haue any entertaynment to go fight against y^{e} Scotts (but as Darby when the fray was in fleet streete) it weare best for Them to bee with your Lordship at Stalbridge; for nothinge to bee had of Them but knocks, and ragged knaues, if they will not be ruled, as I hope, there will neuer be bloud drawne in this

quarrell. thus with my most humble seruices to your Honor I must humbly rest your Honors most humble seruant, WILLIAM PERKINS.

Jan. 15. 1638.

CCCXCVII. SAME TO SAME.

This is No. 98 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "For the Right hon^ble the Earle of Corke, his Most hon^d lo: present these," and endorsed, "24° Januarij 1638, from M^r Will^m Perkins."—G.

Right Honble, I can send your lordship no newes y^t good is. her Majestie on Satturday night last brought to bed of a princess; but eyther dead borne or dyed imediatly after: yet was by y^e Archbishop Baptised as I heare in these terms, if Thou be alyue I baptise thee, etc. tis Thought y^e Kinge haston[s] to Yorke, and tis said y^e Lord Deputy comes ouer; which yet I belieue not. tis said y^t all y^e trayne bands shall towards Scotland at y^e Countrye's chardge, and such vnwelcome Things wee haue heare. I am informd this day y^t Sir Thomas Edmunds hath a writ of ease. My Lord Goringe shall be a Privy Counsellor and M^r Henry Gorman, Master of y^e Horsse to y^e queen; but of these I shall tell you more in my next. to-morow night I will procure letters from Sir Thomas Stafford y^t shall giue your Lordship a true accoumpt of all these court passages. In y^e meane tyme my humble seruice presented to your Lordship, I rest your Honors most humble seruant, WILLIAM PERKINS.

Jan. 21. 1638.

CCCXCVIII. Richard Berington to Cork: 1638.

This is No. 99 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable and my singular good Lord, the Earle of Corke, at his howse at Stalbridge in Dorsetshire these humbly present," and endorsed, "25° Januarij 1638 from my Cozen Richard Barington."—G.

Right honorable and my very good Lord, This is the fifth letter which I haue made bould to write to your Lordship since you went from London, and now I beginne to feare least they neuer came to your handꝭ, because I haue not vnderstoode any thinge Thereof. I should be sorry if they haue miscarryed; for Though I haue been cautious in my writinge of the present occurrances, yet I knowe not howe they may be interpreted. Since my last, there is come forth a Declaration printed by Coñand, which shews the animositie and bouldnes of the Couenanters in Scotland, against his Majesty's Proclamation. the like insolences I haue not heard of subjectꝭ to so gratious a Kinge. I pray God send a happy end of those troubles: It is resolued that his Majestie will goe to Yorke, to be there the 5th of Aprill. it was reported that the Terme should be remooued thither, but there is no such thinge. I heare that the Queene accompanies the Kinge thither: howe longe they staie is yet vncertaintie. her Majestie was deliuered of a daughter on Sunday morninge last, which so soone as it was Christened presently departed this life, and was yesternight to be buryed at Westminster privately. we had both ioye and griefe in one hower; yet thanks be to God her Majestie is well, which we all reioyce to heare. They saie in Courte that Mr Treasurer of the howsehould leaues his place; that Mr Comptroller succedes him; Mr Vice Chamberlin shalbe Comptrollor; the Lord Goringe Vice-Chamberlyn, and Mr Henry Jerman; Master of the horse to

the Queene. The Earle of Anckeram keeper of the Privie purse, hath a Cloude ouer him, and is to loose his place, and the Lord Marquesse Brother to succeede him, and the report is, that his Sonne, beinge one of the Scottish Covenanters, hath received greate Sum̃es of money from his father, which he hath supplyed him with. I am tould that the Lord Deputies cause is put of till Easter Terme; for the Lord Esmond hath been a sutor to haue his Com̃ission renewed to examine newe Witnesses. The Bishop of Lincolnes cause houldȩ the 8th of february: And I heare the maine charge of the Bill against him is for subornation of Wittnesses. Baron Denham is dead, and Serieant Plowden is to haue his place. The last weeke we had an extreame tempest, with Thunder and Lightninge, which hath donne much harme, and especially to three Churches, two in Surrey neere London, and one by Grauesend. I beseech your Lordship to pardon this my bouldnes. And so with myne owne and wiues humble duties, I rest your Lordships most humble seruant, Ric: Berington.

S^{t} James: 22° Januar: 1638.

CCCXCIX. Edward Sidenham to Cork: 1638.

This is No. 101 of vol. xix., and is endorsed, "25° Januarij 1638, from M^{r} Edward Sidenham."—G.

My Lord, I haue only at this time opertunitie to tell you that the Kinge is resolued to goe in parson against the Scots, and that a com̃and is to goe to all his Servants, bothe ordynarie and extryordinarie, must haue horss and armes for himselfe and a saruant at least to be reddy to wayte on him on this voyage. they saye the armie will be 40 Thowsand in all; but I belecue

he will haue at least two Thowsand horss that will cost him nothinge. he intends to be at Yorke before Easter. I haue sent you heare the booke of the declaration in this busines to Them, which in my opinion should haue sattisfied Them, and then thay preuented misarie to Themselues and vs. I beseech you pardon these my rude lines and by the next you shall haue all the newes. yours most faithfully euer to serue yow, ED: SIDENHAM.

I beseeche yow present my saruice to my Lord Dungaruen.

London the 23 of Januarie.

Sir Thomas Edmunds is to leaue his place and Sir Hary Vaine is to leaue his. Sir Thomas Jarmin his, my Lord Goringe his, Hary Jarmine his, and Sir John Sucklin his, and my Lord William Hamberton my Lord of Ancrũ: this is thay saye thus concluded.

CCCC. EARL OF BARRYMORE TO CORK: 1638.

This is No. 111 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "for my Most Honored Lo: the Earle of Cork at Stalbridge in dorsetshire these presentt," and endorsed, "7^mo ffebr. 1638, ffrom the Earle of Barrymore."—G.

My Most honored Lord, this day the King was most gratious[ly] plesed to Confer the Coñaund of a regiment of foote vppon me: I am to rayes them in Erland. his Majestie is to arme them, and to transport them. I am to make Choyes of my offesers. my Lord, for this and manij more fauors I am euer bounde to yow, and I shalbe alwayes redij to acknowledge itt. if your lordship had not sent me y^e fifty poũds when you did, I had byne to late to doe meself good; for which the Lord preserue you. my Lord theer is so much Contrariety att Court

that noe to [= two] agrieth of anij newes, but soe manij men soe manij oppinens. soe that I dare not writt of vnsertaintij to your Lordship. My Brother Dungarvan has the Coñaund of a troope of horse. hee rayses them and Coñaunds Them; but your Lordship has the thanckes. my Lord, pardon my bouldness to lett your Lordship knoe that my Brothers Noble and free offor has dun yow more honnor then if you had giuen ten Thousand poundes readij monij; which is a great Comfort to all your frendꝯ here. mij Monij is spent and god willing itt will not be long before I will atone your Lordship: in the meane-[time] I take leaue and remaijne your Lordships most obedient sonn and seruant to coñaund, D. Barrymore.

London, 4 of februarij, 1638.

CCCCI. William Perkins to Cork: 1638.

This is No. 118 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "To the Right Hon^ble the Earle of Corke, his most honored Lo. Present these," and endorsed, "21° febr. 1638, from M^r Perkins, with Sir Robert Parkhursts geñall release, I havinge given him the like."—G.

Right Hon^ble, I heare present your Lordship with more letters out of france, and also a dischardge from Sir Robert Parkhurst, who very much desyers your Lordships fauour and good opinyon of him; which he saith hee hath now purchast at 80^li rate, hauinge as hee protests formerly satisfied the same to M^r Aldersey. he desyreth much y^t your Lordship would be pleased to give your Warant to your solicitor at Dublin, that his solicitor may see it and make vse of it for y^e benefitt of his land of Cluniberne: wherein he implieth your lordships honorable assistance to suport him, and prayeth y^t your lordship would be pleased to send y^t your order vp to him, with a flyinge seale, that

hee may see it, if it may stand with your lordships good likinge ; and hee will send it ouer to his agent M^r^ Stafford at Dublin, for the gentleman who sent the perticuler of the Anaryes [*sic*], he saith hee will most willingly wait on your Lordship next terme for y^e^ returne of his Mony. and in y^e^ meane tyme prayeth to haue y^e^ perticuler returned back to him. for your priuate accounpt and the disbursement of y^e^ Mony, your Honorr left with me and I received since, I will present it to your Lordship when my Lord Dungarvan Comes downe ; which I think wilbe within 2 or 3 dayes. The Kinges Journy houlds at y^e^ prefixed day for any Thinge yet knowne to y^e^ contrary. the Citty Common Counsell haue refused to ayde his Majestie with any Mony towards this warr in regard of the many taxes imposed vpon them, and the lone of their lande at London Derry. The Earle of Bullenbrooke, Musgraue, Viscount Say, Viscount Mandiuiell, Lord Brooke and Lord Montague, with many others refuse also any ayde or attendance to Yorke. There is report of a protestacon sett out by y^e^ states of Scotland, expressing their loyalty and Subiection to his Majestie and theire good affection to ye subiect^s^ of England ; that they intend no hurt to any mans person or estate ; but to mayntaine their religion in gouernment established by law in Parlament^s^ and the imuntyes and priuiledges of the Kingdome, and that their meaninge is so they desyer to be tryed by a Parlament in England and by them to be adiudged. Here is no man will bee brought to beleeue y^t^ there bee any warr, for all this greate shew of preparacõ. We hope all wilbe ended without blowes. Thus, with my humble seruice to yor lordship and all the Noble Ladyes with you, in hast I rest your Lordships most humble seruant WILLIAM PERKINS.

Feb. 19, 1638.

CCCCII. The Covenanters to the Earl of Essex: 1639.

This is No. 10 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "A Copie of a lettre from some of the Covenanters of Scotland to the Earle of Essex."—G.

To the right honorable the Earle of Essex theise, Our most noble [friend]: As in all theise great affayres, which haue been soe much noysed abroad, of the libertyes of our Church and State, our chiefest care hath been to walke warrantably acording to the lawes that were still in force for effect; Soe wee are certainely [*worn away*] that amongst our selues there are none that can iustly complayne of what hath past. And for those of our Countrymen that are now in England, if they be of that number, as they are all subiects to our gratious Soueraigne, and worse compatriots to vs, soe of all the worst guests amongst you, while they endeavor to make the remedyes of their evills, and the escape of their deserued punishment, the beginning of an incurable disease betwixt the two nations, to whome their quarrell should in noe way extend. If the informacons and protestacons made by vs for this end, and the bond of our Covenant sworn to God and man, hath not cleared all scruples in the mynde of our gratious Soueraigne hithertill, and of all good subiects with you; it is not our fault but rather our ioynt misfortune with you, that those are too too many amongst you also in great place and creditt, whose private byas runs quite wyde, and contrary to the publique good, and who are those wicked ones, rysing early, to poyson the publick fountaines, and to sow the tares of vnhappy Jealousies and discords betwixt you and vs, before the good seed of our loue and respect to our Neigbour Nation can take place in your hart. Amongst all the evills of

this kynde which dayly overtake vs, next to the present vnderseved displeasure of our Prince against vs, (which god in his mercie to both will take of in his owne tyme) there should nothing befall soe strange & vnexpected to vs, as the drawing of your forces together vpon the border, which thinke to defend your selues, or to anoy vs, and soe prepare and gather theyse clouds, which threaten a sore tempest to both. Wee for our part wish they may all perish in Shipwreack, who begin first to dash the one nation against the other. As for you, my lord, Although your place, person, and quallities [and] the honor & reputation of your former lyfe; may giue vs some assurance that your lordship wilbe wary to begin the quarrell, whereat only enemyes to us both will reioyce, and catch at the advantage. Yet giue vs leaue to allay those groundles feares that make you thus sthrengthen your border, or rather [cause us to] suspect theise pregnant presumptions of a farther proiect intended against this nation by your power, which must needs make vs bestirr our selues at all hands for our safety. God is our wittnes, that wee desire noe such quarrell to arise betwixt vs, as to tast of that bitter fruite, which may set botth our and your Childrens teeth on edge, but rather hold our selues obliged in conscience of our dutyes to god, our Prince, and all the Nation, our bretheren, to try all iust and lawfull meanes, for the removall of all causes of differences betwixt two Nations, who are yet linked togeather, and should be still, in the strongest bonds of affecon, an comon interest, and to be allwayes ready to offer the greater satisfaccon in this bond, of clearing our loyall intentions towards our Prince, to all to whome it may concerne. And namely to your Lordship in regard of your place and comand, at this tyme, by any meanes whatsoever, should be thought expedient on both sydes. Thus farr wee thought good

to represent vnto your Lordship, being ocasionally togeather, soe few of vs as are in this place for our selues, & in the name of the rest of our number, who togeather with vs will expect your Lordships answere, and rest your Lordships affectionate ffrends, ARGILE: ROTHES: MONTROSS: CASSELLIS: WEMS: DALHOUSIE: LOTHIAN: LINDESAY: SINCLARE: BALMIRINO: BURGHLEY: FFORESTER: LYNDSAY EHBO (?) EGIER (?).

Edinborough 19° April 1639.

CCCCIII. THE REFUSED OATH: 1639.

This is No. 10* of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "The Copie of the Military oath which the Lord Say and the Lord Brookes refused, and the answeres and reasons why they did refuse to take it."—G.

On the 20th of April, the Peeres that attended the King at Yorke, were comanded to wayte on y^e^ King, where when y^e^ King had gratiously declared his good acceptation of theyr readinesse to serue him, there was produced by y^e^ Lord Generall, the forme of an oath that he sayed he desyred might be taken by the noble Armye without exception of any.

The Coppye of the Oath goeth herewith:—

The Lord of y^e^ Councell had bin made acquaynted with y^e^ oath in y^e^ morning, and my Lord G. [*blank*] came first himselfe and tooke y^e^ oath, and soe y^e^ rest of y^e^ Lords of y^e^ Councell. The Peeres were then invited to take the oath likewise, which they did willinglye, vntill yt came vnto my Lord Say, who desyred to be excused (for that hauing taken the Oath of Supremacye and Allegeance vppon seuerall occasions, and was readye to take them, being Legall Oaths) yf he forbore the takeing of any other oath that he held was not Legall. Then the rest of y^e^ Lords proceeded all of them in takeing of y^e^ sayde

oath vntill yt came vnto my Lord Brooke, who as my Lord Say had done before him, did likewise refuse the Sayde oath. The King being much displeased at them, argued the matter, and receiued such answeres as farther moued him, and drew from them a declaration that they were not satisfyed of y^e^ quarrell: The King then asked my Lord Say wherefor he was come thither: he sayde in obedience to his Majesties Summons, and to wayte on his person, and to defend him to his best power, in case he or his kingdome should be invaded. The King asked him yf he would not assist him agaynst his subjects that should rebell in Scottland. He tolde him he could not serue him as a Peere out of this kingdome. The King sayde yf he would not serue him in qualitye of a Peere he would giue him a troupe of horse that he might serue him as a Commander of his, but my Lord Say desyred y^e^ King to excuse him therein; for that yf serueing voluntarilye in this quarrell, he should be slayne, he should dye with a verye yll satisfyed conscience, or yf he should kill any man, agaynst whome he had noe obligation to fight, he doubted he should committ murther. The King herevppon thought yt fitt to committ both y^e^ Lord Brooke & ye Lord Say close prisoners, with some servants to attend them, the one to y^e^ Mayors, the other to y^e^ Recorders of this Cittye. And y^e^ Committment of these Lords is sayde, not to haue bin for y^e^ refusall of y^e^ Oath, but for theyr avowing to be vnsatisfyed in y^e^ quarrell. This is y^e^ effect of what hath passed in y^e^ businesse of my Lord Say & Lord Brookes committment.

The Peers that toke y^e^ Oath seeme since to be displeased, for that they concieue they were suddaynlye surprised, with out being first acquaynted with that which my Lord G. [*blank*] propounded.

The Earle of Bristol was not present when this Oath was

taken, being then sicke at his lodging; that night y^e^ Lord G [*blank*] came home to him, & y^t^ was generallye sayde y^t^ was to require of him from y^e^ King to take y^e^ Oath; but y^t^ was not soe, but he came out of frendshipp to visite him, & spent more then 2 howers with him; and in theyr discourse concerninge y^e^ sayde Oath, the Earle gaue my Lord G [*blank*] soe good satisfaction, as stoode both with ye likeing of ye Lord G. [*blank*] & of his Majestie; neither is yt conceiued that any oath wilbe required of him, but such as he shall freelye like of. The 28^th^ of Aprill ye king goeth towards New castle; but for that there are infectious feauors reigning there, he will make some stay at Durham.

The Marquis Hamilton is by sea come with 5000 to ye holye Islande, 4 myles from Barwicke. And my Lord of Lyndsey is, as yt is thought, with 2500 there arriued; for they were imbarqued two dayes since in Lincolneshyre, and y^e^ winde hath bin fayre.

A coppye of the Oath.

I A : B : doe sweare before the Allmightye & euer liueing God, that I will beare all faythfull Alleagance to my true & vndoubted Soueraigne Lord, King Charles, who is lawfull King of this Island, and all other his kingdomes & dominions both by land and sea, by the lawes of god and man, and by lawfull succession; and that I will most constantlye & cheerfullye, euen to ye vtmost hasard of my lyfe and fortune, oppose all seditious Rebellions, Conspiracyes, Couenants, Conjurations & treasons what so euer, raysed or sett vp agaynst his Royall Dignitye, Crowne, or Person, vnder what pretence or colour what soeuer. And yf yt shall come vayled vnder pretence of Religion, I holde yt more abominable before God and man; and this Oath I take voluntarilye in ye true fayth of a good Christian & Loyall sub-

ject, without any Equiuocation or mentall Reservation what soeuer; from which I hold noe power vppon Earth can absolue me in any parte.

CCCCIV. The Oath subscribed by the Marquis of Huntly: 1639.

This is No. 14 of vol. xx., and is endorsed by the "Great Earl"—"15° May 1639. A coppie of the Lo. Marquis Hamyltons [*sic*] oath, w^th^ the Coppie of the King^s^ war^t^ for enlardging the Lords Saie, and L. Brook." —G.

The oath Subscribed by y^e^ Marquess Huntly.

I doe with all my hart acknowledge y^e^ Confession of faith sworne and subscribed to in 1580 and 81, and sweare to y^e^ reformed religion according as it was then proffessed in y^e^ Church of Scottland, both in doctrin and discipline, and as touching any noũacon since introduced either in y^e^ Worship of God or government of y^e^ Church (as they have bene by a late Assembly, indicted by the Kings Majesty and holden att Glasco in November 1638) declared to be abiured by the aforesaid Confession, and that they ought to be removed out of this Church; So I acknowledg and receave y^e^ determinacon of y^e^ said Assembly therin, promising and swearing by y^e^ great name of y^e^ Lord my God, and vnder y^e^ paines Conteyned in y^e^ Law y^t^ I shall with all my power assist and concurr in this cause of deffendinge religion, y^e^ Lawes and liberties of this Church and kingdom and y^t^ I shall by all meanes I can, promote y^e^ same, in testifičacon wherof I haue subscribbed to y^e^ premises with my hand.

CCCCV. Warrant for Release of Lords Saye and Brook: 1639.

This is on same page with the preceding.—G.

Charles Rex,

Whereas by a late order from vs and our Counsell, y^e^ Lord Viscount Say and Lord Brook weare Committed y^e^ one to y^e^ howse of y^e^ Lord Mayor, y^e^ other to y^e^ howse of y^e^ Recorder of y^e^ Citty of York, for vttering in our presence some offensive speeches, preiudiciall to our service and not agreeable to y^e^ due respect they owe vnto vs as by y^e^ order entred in y^e^ Councell book doth appear; Now vpon their second answers given vnto our said Counsell Whom we sent to demand an accoumpt of their Intencons therein, Wee are pleased to Commaund y^e^ said Lords to returne to their howses, y^e^ Lord Say in to Oxfordshire; and y^e^ Lord Brooke into Warwick shire, ther to Continue till wee shall declare our further pleasure, yet soe as they neither take liberty themselves nor encourage others, to y^e^ hinderance of our service; And of this our will and pleasure as well y^e^ said Lords for what belongeth to them as y^e^ Lord Mayor and recorder are respectively to take notice. Given vnder our signe Manuell att our Manor of York y^e^ 25 of Aprill in y^e^ 15 yeare of our Raigne 1639.

CCCCVI. Marquis of Hamilton: 1639.

This is No. 22 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "A Coppie of a lre: Though these passages be of an ancient date, yet I conceaue it fitt for yo^r^ Lo. view; wherby you may playnlie see the great distance betwene these words and actions."—G.

The Lords of secrete Councell and Sessions Letters to the Marquis of Hamilton.

Wee of his Majesties Secrett Councell and Sessions, being Joyntly concerned in this Lamentable estate of Kirke and Kingdome, to consider on some fitt and conveinent way for auerting the fearfull euills hanging ouer this Country, which to our greate greife, are too farr aduanced, haue thought it conuenient to vs in our duties, to acquainte your Lordship with, whoe represente his Sacred Majestie, as his high Commissioner: That our Intention is, if your grace wilbe pleased to allow of this our motion, to appointe some of our number to conferr with your Grace, concerning this busines, and to aduise with your Grace, if any faire way yet canbe found out for accomodãcõn of the same; whereof if your Grace shalbe pleased to allow, wee doe expect to be aduertised by your Grace, of the Time, Manner, and way of the safe address; wherevnto expecting your Grace's answer we rest.

Edinburgh, 10th May 1639.

CCCCVII. The Marquis Answere.

My Lords, I receaued this morninge your Lordships Letter, and shalbe very willinge to embrace the faire occasions which might tend to the accomodacõn of this vnhappie busines, as one whoe in all my proceedinge both before and since my cominge hither, hath giuen sufficient Testimony thereof: Your Lordships being Councellers and Judges, ought to be all carefull of what may conduce to his Majesties honnor, as my self, soe I hope noe Motions will proceede from you that shall tend to the diminution thereof: And if vpon Monday in the morneinge

any shall come soe instructed from you, aboord this shipp, I shall speedily returne by them such an answere as is fitt for me his Majesties Commissioner to giue. Soe I rest your Lordships Seruant, HAMILTON.

ffrom abord the Rainebow in Leith roade the 10° of May 1639.

CCCCVIII. THE LORDS ANSWERE TO THE MARQUIS LETTER.

The Lordes of secret Councell and Session, thinke it most expedient that his Majestie should ratifie in Parliament the last generall assembly and constitution thereof; which being done, the Lordᵖ are confident the Subiectᵖ will giue his Majestie all Ciuill obedience and full satisfaccõn.

This Last answere from the Lordᵖ to the Marquis was sent by the Earle of Southeske prime Councellor and my Lord of [*blank*] . . . .

CCCCIX. ANONYMOUS LETTER: 1639.

This is No. 24 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "Extract from a ℔re from Newcastle 11ᵗʰ of May 1639."—G.

Extract of a lettre from Newcastle 11ᵗʰ of May 1639.

The Kings force of foote when they shalbe altogether, wilbe nigh 20000 men; consisting of the following particulars, 6000 prest men, which are all arrived and armed; 5000 are and wilbe borrowed of the trained men of Yorkshire; 5000 are in the shipps with the Marquess Hamilton, which I conceave at the Kings coming to Barwick wilbe drawn into our Camp;

1500 are to come out of Lancashire with my lord Strange; 1000 are dayly expected out of Ireland with my Lord Barrymore; 2000 are in Barwick with the Lord of Lindsey; 500 at Carlile with Sir ffrancis Willoughby, sent out of Ireland by my Lord deputy; but these two last numbers I conceave wilbe appropriated to the defence of those places. Our strength of horse I conceave will be of two thowsand [for] especiall vse in this border service. For our progress in this warr, the next at hand wilbe this: on munday come sennight the King will take the field and march from hence into Barwick in 5 days; he will himself march in the army, and lye in his tents in the field all the way. The Kings troops in pay shall march a day or two before the King. The troopes of the Court vnder my Lord Chamberlaine (which I think will be about 600) with the horse of the Peers (which wilbe about 140 or therabouts) shall attend the King's person. Of foot wee shalbe neer 9000; 6 of the prest men and two Regiments of Yorkshire. Noe part of the army shall enter Barwick, but the King will encamp and strongly intrench within two or three miles of that place; as I guess between that and the holy Iland. The horse shalbe quartered 6 or 7 miles on the west, towards wark and Norham, vpon the avens [= avenues ?] and passadges out of Scotland into England. Wee shall draw with vs 24 peecs of Artillerie, of all sorts; and this is as much as I can advertise you of the present estate of the Army.

ffor the strength of the rebells, some of the Scots that come from thence, say they are able to bring together 40000 well armed men; others say not half soe many; and both affirm their assertion with equall confidence that what they say vpon their lives is true. But there is yet litle force visible in any body; only there are in seuerall places dispersed vpon the

Coast to hinder the Marquis landing, tenn or twelve thowsand men; and this last night I heard by one that saw them, that there were 3000 Scotts together vpon the western border towards Carlile, to prevent the incursions of the dragoneers, who are commanded by one Colonell Stafford: he told me there were but 180 of them armed, the rest had only sword and scottish pistolls.

As for the hopes of treaty and accomodacon that way, your lordship must have that from your Cabbinett frends, but I will tell your lordship my opinion. That I feare the King hath been and wilbe abused by them, if he relie on them. My reason briefly is this, What soever hath been in agitacon, hath not been the true and reall grounds of their rebellion, but cunning and plausible pretencons to engage the people, the true aime and end, was (that which they now are possessed of) which was to change the government of Church and Commonwealth and to gett the power of it into their hands.

Now to conceave that to condiscend to all that they ever did, or yet doe publiquely pretend vnto, should give satisfaccon to that which they secretly intended, and have attained vnto, I must confess it stands not with my reason to thinke that will give any kynd of satisfaccon, it being *Causa pro non Causa*; which is to satisffie in that which they falsly pretend, instead of that which they would really have and which they have in great measure attained, but I hope shall not long enioy.

CCCCX. Church of Scotland: 1639.

This is No. 25 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "The reformacon of the churche of Scotland."—G.

The CONFESSION of FAITH, and REFORMA[CON in] the Kirk of Scotland, in Doctrine, Worship & Discipline, were regulated by the word of God, and grounded vpon Scripture, As is acknowledged by the Harmonie of the Confessions of y^e^ Reformed Kirke, and by the testimonie of the best diuines in the Kirke of England and other Reformed Kirkes.

At that tyme, and to this day, amidst the greatest defection, and notwithstanding the ambition and vsurpation of Prelates, noe other ministers and office bearers haue beene acknowledged or recejued by the authoritie of the Reformed Kirke of Scotland, butt Pastors, Doctors, Elders, and Deacons: those being warranted by Scripture, and being sufficient for all the necessarie vses of the Kirk; yet soe that the Prince and Ciuile Magistrate had his owne eminent place and Ciuile power, for the conseruation and purgation of Religion.

NOE man here, were he neuer soe wise and pious, aboue others, or doth he neuer soe much arrogate authoritie vnto himselfe, hath the rejnes of Kirk gouernment in his hands, to dispose or doe what seemeth good in his owne Eyes. Butt all matters are aduised and determined by common consent in the conuentions and Assemblies of the Kirk. Which Assemblies were of fower sorts and degrees, commonly designed by the name of Kirk sessions or Consistories, or Presbyteries, or Classes, Prouinciall Synodes, and generall, or nationall Assemblyes.

THE Kirk Session or Consistorie, doth consist of one Minister att least, approuen for his learning, life, and skill in gouernment; and of Elders, men of best knowledge, and holiest life in the Parish; soe manie in number as the proportion of the Congregation doeth require, which are chosen with consent of the people, and in the presense of the people solemnly admitted to [illegible]. These conueene weekly for ordering such

matters of y^e^ worship or [*worn away*] . . . . proper for that Parish : as what dayes of the weeke [*worn away*] . . . . bling to the publick worship or catechising [*worn away*] . . . . before and afternoone, are fittest for the exercises of that [*worn away*] . . . . the Communion shall be giuen ; for censuring of delinquents [*worn away*] . . . . cursing, prophanation of y^e^ Lords day, drinking, fornication, vndue [*worn away*] . . . . And for delating of greater offenses, such as Hæresies, Superstition, &c, if any suspect, or if there be any Scandale within thejr bounds, proceeding alsoe with the censure of the Kirk against them, that all transgressors may be brought to repentance, or separation from the people of God, according to the ordinances of Christ, and order of the Kirk. Here alsoe the Deacons who haue the charge of the poore, are present, to recejue direction in their dutie.

The Presbyterie, or Classicall meeting, doth consist of particular Kirks in such a circuit, 12, 16, 20 or soe manie, as by conueniencee of the place can weekelie assemble. Here some one Elder of each Parish appointed by the particular Kirk Session, and the whole ministers of those Kirks, doe meete : Where the Ministers and others to be admitted to ye Ministerie (whome wee call Expectants) exercise their gifts by course, in interpreting some places of Scripture, appointed them by the Presbyterie : the exercise or prophesying being ended, the Ministers and Elders sitt downe with the Moderator, and after prayer and censure of the Doctrine, they vse the Power of Jurisdiction, Ordination, Suspension, Depriuation, Visitation of Kirks, tryall of the processes of Excommunication, deduced by the particular Elderships, and of direction to the minister of the Parish to excommunicat if neede be. Here the scandalous faults of Ministers in doctrine, or life, are debated, and all persons of

whatsoeuer qualitie dissobedient to thejr owne Ministers and Elders, are with great authoritie censured.

PROUINCIALL Synodes doe consist of the whole Presbyteries in a shire or Prouince. Soe that the whole kingdome is diuided in Shires or Prouincies in relation to these Synodes. Here all the Ministers and one Elder from euerie Parish meete twice in the yeare, and after preaching and calling vpon the name of God, by the Moderator of the preceeding Synode, a new Moderator being chosen, they trie thejr Presbyteries by their records, presented by the Clerks of euerie Presbiterie. What were obscure or difficult for the Presbyteries, or might concerne them all, in common, is determined and ordered. And if anie difficultie arise, which doth not fall vnder some Kirke constitution, it is referred to the Nationall Assemblie. All matters are, with such diligence exped[ited] that each minister may returne to his charge on the Lords day.

IN the Generall or nationall assemblie, The Kings Majestie in Person, or his Commissoner in his place, vseth to be present; which doth conueene once in the yeare, or oftener *pro re nata*. Yt doth consist of Ministers and Elders, from each Presbyterie and Royal Burgh. After solemne humiliation, the first day of the Assemblie, one of the Ministers is chosen by the voices of the whole Assemblie, to moderate and preside [in] that Assembly; the Records of the Synode are perused and tryed; Acts and Constitutions for all the Churches are agreed vpon with common consent of all: mens doubts and scruples concerning them are satisfyed to the full, if they be proponed *animo ædificandi, non tentandi*. Apellations, Griuances, Petitions, and Complaints are examined and determined by this supreme and highest Kirk Judicatiorie: and some Commissioners chosen to present grieuances, or petitions agreed vpon in the Assemblie, to

the Parliament, to the King, the Counsell of the Kingdome, or Conuention of Estates.

In this authoritie and subordination of Sessions, Presbyteries, Prouinciall Synodes, and nationall Assemblies, doth consist the ordour, the beautie, the strength of the Kirk of Scotland; comfortable to the godly both pastors and elders, and "terrible as an Armie with banners," to Papists, be their [rank] neuer soe high; to all hereticks, Schismaticks, hirelings, and all vngodlie men.

Noe scandalous fault of any person escapeth censure; noe hæresie or error can sooner be hatched, butt it is presently crushed by some of these inferior Assemblies; or if it be keeped on foote, or take strength it is quite suppressed by the Nationall Assemblie conueening once in the yeare; which hath beene a majne cause why soe feu sects and errors in Doctrine or worship haue appeared in the Kirke of Scotland for manie yeares; and wheresoeuer these assemblies haue place, power and libertie, the name of Hæresies and Sects, haue not almost beene heard. In these Assemblies the particular Kirks are not gourned by the extrinsecall power of any one, or many sett ouer them, as in the Monarchicall gouernment of Prelates, butt they are ruled and judged by themselues, and their owne intrinsecall power, each member by the whole bodye, and in an orderly way; none of the whole communion of the faithfull being barrd from the joint and common gouernment. By these Assemblies the gifts, the knowledge and zeale of all the members, especiallie of the Ministers, are stirred vp, quickned, encreased, and strengthned: an holie Emulation is excited by acquaintance, conference, and by percejuing the gifts one of another, and the best gifts are knowen for planting of Kirks and Colledges. Whence it is that Ministers returne from those Assemblies ashamed and humbled

in themselues and furnished with fresh resolutions for euerie pastorall dutie for the coommon benefitt, and edification of all the Kirks.

CCCCXL. William Perkiss to Cork: 1639.

This is No. 27 of vol. xx., and is addressed as before, and endorsed, "16 May 1639. ffrom Mr Perkins as touching the bills of exchaudge I sent him, wch some other advertisement."—G.

Right Honorable, I haue receiued your Lordships letter and haue tendred the bill to Mr Burler, who could not accept it at fower dayes, but promist to pay it very speedely; for he hath not sould such Commodityes as Mr Smyth directed to him. I shall return to your Honor the seuerall dischardges for ye younge lords, so soune as I cann be master of the Mony; but ye poore man yt should haue had 100li from my Lord K. wilbe miserably distressed for hauinge no more, for I thinke hee is but a poore man: and for tym to com I shall punctualy shewe your lordships commands for these younge Gentlemen.

for Mr Gibons Mony, I haue done what I can, and will doo all I can, to hasten that 500li, and accordingly keepe it safe for your Lordship, to be ready at your command. for ye present affayres of his Majesties expedition your Lordship hath so much from Mr Crosse; and all yt I could send so lately written as I can add little more at present, but yt her Majestie had letters last night from ye K. which haue made her sadd. So soone as possibly I cann, your Lordship shall heare the best I can inform you of, but ye best is stark naught; for the Scotts reiect his Majesties Gracious offer of pardon and will not indure to haue it proclaymed.

The Marques of Hamilton lyeth with his ships in ye firth ouer

against Edinborough, and the Scotts haue made greate preparac̃on to entertayn him: 10000 Men, and y^e^ Marquis his Mother is in y^e^ head of y^e^ troups to recyue him. Many [of] his sick men hee sent a shore in 2 Scotch vessells to refresh them; whom they recyued with much compassion and refresht them with the best they could. The K. now will heare of nothing but aduancinge his army towards them. Thus with my most humble seruice to your Honor, I rest your Lordships seruant, WILLIAM PERKINS.

May 14, 1639.

What bookes or other thinges comes forth your Lordship shalbe sure of them.

CCCCXII. ROYAL PROCLAMATION: 1639.

This is No. 28 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "A coppy of his Ma^tyes^ proclamation sent me by S^r^ Tho: Stafford." Sir Thomas—who also wrote the note on back of No. 22—writes on back of this, "This I caused to bee translated out of the printed proclamation sent to the queene."—G.

CHARLES by the grace of God, Kinge of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland, Defender of ffaith etc. To all our loveing subiect℘ whome it shall, or may concerne, Whereas wee are thus farr aduanced in our royall person with our Army and the Attendant℘ of our nobillitye and gentrye of this Kingdome, and intend to bee shortly at our good Towne of Barwick, with purpose to giue our good people of Scotland all iust satisfaccon in Parlyament assoone as the present disorders and tumultuous proceeding℘ of some there are quieted, and will leaue vs a fayre way of com̃ing like a gracious Kinge to Scotland [and to declare] our good meaning to them. But findinge some cause of impediment and that this nacon doth apprehend (that contrary

to theire professions) there is an intencon to invade this our Kingdome of England, Wee doe therfore to cleare all doubtꝭ that may breede scruples in the mindꝭ of our good subiectꝭ of either Kingdome, reiterate this our iust and reall protestacons, That if all civill and temporall obedience bee effectually and truely giuen and shewen vnto vs, Wee doe not intend to invade them with any hostillity. But if they shall without our especiall authority and commaund rayse any armed Troopes and drawe Them downe within tenn miles of our Border of England, Wee shall then interpret that as an invasion of our sayd Kingdome of England, and in that case wee streightly command the Generall of our Army and our superior Officers of the same respectively, to proceede against Them as Rebells and Invaders of this our Kingdome of England and to the vttermost of their power to sett vpon Them, and destroye Them; in which they shall doe a singuler service both to our Honor and safety. Given at our Court at Newcastle the fourteenth day of May in the 15° yeare of our Reigne. Imprinted at Newcastle by Robert Barker.

CCCCXIII. Lord Barrymore to Cork: 1639.

This is No. 31 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "from Lismore 26° Maij from the lord Barrymore. Received by William Herris 2 Junij at Stalbridge." —G.

My Most honnord Lord, I haue had mannij Crosses sithence I tooke mij leaue with your Lordship; the prime worker of the gretest is there (by name Sir Perse Crosbij): by hows [= whose] vndermining plotes, if god had not byne my guide in discouoring of them, I had byne vndunn. Ossulians [= O'Sullivan's] Brother bing the chife of those that I relaij vppon, was priuatly Draun by Crosbij from me att London; yet for all this hee

went and raisd 300 men in my name: when he had dun, hee flies of from me Just as I was redij to March. I made mij repaijre to my Lord President how [= who] I found verij redij to doe me annij fauor; and withall writt to my lord Deputy: the Copij of which Letter I send your Lordship hereinClosed. I haue not writt nothing but whatt I thancke god I can prou. I praij your Lordship to be priuat in this busines for I haue not written a wourd to my wife of itt. I haue 700 men all redij and by the tenth of Joune, if not before, I shall haue all my men redij. My Lord I haue byne offort a grett sum of monnij for my westren lands, but I would not harken to them that made offer. I am in great want of monnyes both to discharge mij deptes [= debts] att London and in the contrij, and for my building and my Jurnij, Land I must sell. I had rather your Lordship should haue them then anij man liuing. I know they are most Conuenient for your toune of Bandon. If you be plesed to haue them, you shall haue them as others offor for thim. I praij my lord to giue me your resolution with all speede. If your Lordship doe not take a speedij Course your were [= weir?] of Lismore will [come] Doune. There is noe Longger tyme but vntell my lord President returne from Dublin. My lord, I was sorij to see a coppij of your Lordships Letter which you sent to M^{r} Wallij relating of your entertaynment in Eingland. I must Confes itt griued me much that in a drouncken humer hee should giue it to mij Lord Bisshope of watrefort; the Bisshvp of Derij has a coppie of itt and mannij more of those that Doe not wish you well. The Coxcome was soe drouncke Coming from waterfort that hee red itt att Dungaruan to all the Contrij: mannij of your frendes Durst not writt of it to your lordship. I had the last tyme, but that then I had not seene the Coppie. I doe not desire to be the autor of this, but how euer itt is to

true. Itt wilbe a warning to your lordship wath [= what] you writt to him. You will not fiend him the man in ability as you haue taken him heretofore for. In his Drinckes hee Cares not whath hee spekes: rather then faijle hee will envent. I thanck god your Boij Dicke is verij well afther hauing the smale pocke. If I may doe your lordship annij seruis att Dublin or here, I shalbe allwayes redij to be your lordships humble seruant & sonn to Commaund, D. BARRYMORE.

I came here the last night and god permitting tomorrow I am to meete all those men I haue redij att Castelions.

CCCCXIV. SIR THOMAS STAFFORD TO CORK: 1639.

This is No. 32 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "ffor the Right Honorable, my Lord, the Earle of Corke these," and is endorsed, "23 May 1639, from Sr Tho: Stafford." The red wax seal is of a cross and Jesus crucified, in form of an anchor. See Introduction in vol iii. on the latter point.—G.

Most Honored Lord, I presume your Lordship has receaued a full relation of Mr Gages house, both of the price and the Conveniences of it, by Mr Christopher, and am of opinion if the rate they demaunde were reasonable, your Lordship might be indifferently accommodated. Let it for a rent they will not, and so wishe your Lordship to purchase it, accordinge [to] the vallew they put on it (and without your owne view) I cannot. Even nowe the queene receaued letters from his Majestie, which assure vs that the Covenanters are so farre from admittinge the publication of the gratious proclamation I sent your Lordship, that they haue proclaymed it death to any man that shall read it: wherevppon the Kinge is resolued to goe on, and this day 9000 foote with the Cannon, are one there march from Newcastle towardꝭ Barwicke; tomorrow the horse followes; on Wednesday all the Kings household removes, and on Thursday

his Majestie, and are all to encampe within five myles of Barwicke. His Majestie has sent directions for 12000 foote, and 2000 horse more, to reenforce his Army, and that with all expedition, besides 1000 foote and 500 horse more out of Ireland; so that when all these troops shalbe vnited, the Army wilbe about 40000 horse and foote. I heere nothinge of the arrivall there, neither of my Lord Dungarvan, nor of my Lord of Barrymore: if your Lordship doe, I beseech you make me a participant of their safe accession to the Army. I vnderstand that your noble neighbour my Lord of Bristoll is on extraordinary good tearmes with his majestie and Converses much with him; whereof I am verie glad; and this is all I haue for the present to send your lordship: the Almightie Saviour blesse you and all yours to him that is all your lordships, THO: STAFFORD.

20 May, 1639.

CCCCXV. EARL OF BARRYMORE TO THE LORD DEPUTY, 1639.

This is No. 38 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "Lismore 26° Maij 1639. A Coppy of the Earle of Barrymores lettres to the Lord Deputy. Received by William Herris, 2° Junij at Stalbridg."—G.

Right Honorable & my most Honored Lord, When I parted from Castle-Chamber I was owner of a confidence to haue long ere this time kist your hands & receaud your commands for England, but such hath beene, & is still, the malignitie of some Skulkinge enviers of my preferment, or (as I may rather call them) secrett repiners att ye publique welfare, that (before I could arriue here) they had sent theire vant curriers to spread abroad & amaze the country; which the terror & feare of a suddaine press & (the more to highten the danger of the action)

to tell the people affrightinge tales of Scotish witchcrafts & inchantments; insoemuch that those whom I expresed freely & by multitudes to offer themselues for the imployment, had abandoned their drillinges & fledd to the fastness of mountaines, woods, & boggs; where they still continew: nor did these destructiue caytifes mannage theire work soe couertly, but that I haue clearly tracked & discouered that Cankerworme Crosby to be the cheife, if not the sole contriuer of this defection; and that I may not seeme to possess your Lordshipp with bare surmises, I beseech your Honor to reflect vppon ffitzwilliams whom your Lordshipp will find to be an engine meerely by hime & for his owne ends, sett a goeinge to destract the wellaffected from theire forwardness in the present bussiness, & purswade them, if not to follow foraigne Princes, yet att least to stand neutralls when our owne kinge commands theire service; to instance in an other of his agents, one of the Ossuliuans, whom (vppon much earnestness & importunitie) I had accepted off & appointed to command a company in my regiment, haueinge vnder that pretence, & in my name amassed together 300 volunteers, is vndoubtedly by the same busiebody taken off, & now Houers (as will appeare) to watch an oportunitie to steale with his retainers ouer to ffrance; nay my lord, he hath made his approaches yet neerer vnto me & attempted to withdraw from me my affectionate kinsman & lieutenant Collonell, which is a sufficient argument, the man would stopp att nothinge, soe he cann but compass his plotted villany. If your lordshipp in your deepe wisdome thinke fitt to examine either of them vppon these particulars, & that they deny: my Lord, I will justifie my allegations, & doubt not to find out greater matters against them; yet is not he & his instruments, the alone disturbers of my success; for wee haue here a swarme of interlopinge ffrench Mountebanks who

wander on theire levies, with titles & commissions of theire owne stampe & coynage, with which they are soe pryded vpp, as some of them haue Dared to contest for prest men, with my imployed servants. Of these & many other abuses, my Lord President, to whom I made my repayre for redress, takeinge notice (besides his watchfullness sett) ouer the vnwarrantable courses of those counterfetts) was pleased (for advancement of his Majesties designes, & my speedier dispatch on the same) to direct his warrants to diuers of our prime gentry; whereby they are authorized to cause to be prest a certaine number of men out of each Barrony within this County of Corke, & to bringe them in by, or before the 10th day of June next; till which time (if I be not otherwayes provided [of] your lordshipps directions & commands (whereof I shall euer be observant) must lye dormant by me; for I dare not present vnto your honor the appointment of any sett day to beginn my March, till I am sure of my numbers full; whereof as yet I haue not aboue 700. Thus farr my noble lord haue I intrencht vppon your patience in this tedious deliuery of the incombrances wherewith I am thwarted: to prevent a check which I had well merited from your Lordshipp, had this sloness proceeded from a voluntarie carlesness, & withall to induce your lordshipp (as you were pleased to signifie vnto his Majestie the tediousness & hazard of my sea passage) soe likewise to acquaint hime & my Lord Generall with these letts & hindrances I haue mett withall, that through your Lordshipps high fauour I may stand right in theire good opinions; lastly beseechinge your Lordshipp to intimate to my Lord President my acknoweledgments made to your Honor of his speciall fauours extended to me; I humbly take leaue & rest Your lordshipps most Humble servant, D. B.

Lismore, 26 Maij 1639.

CCCCXVI. Dungarvan to Cork: 1639.

This is No. 42 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "duddoe neer Barwick 29 Maij 1639. dongarvon. Rec[eived] at Stalbridge 6° Junij 1639."—G.

My most honored Lord Father, wee are now I prays god come safely vnto the confines of the kingdome and are quartred within a mile and a halfe of the Twede, which devides the two kingdoms. When wee marcht from Newcastle there was some apprehension of the Scotch interrupting vs, but they are very quiet and our foote allmost intrenched by the bankes side, shewing great desires of marching forward into scotland; but that resolution is as yet vntaken. The King daily visits the campe, where his affability to the soldires has gained their herts; for hee dines amongst them, and the other day marcht eight mile with the foote, distributed his owne dinner amongst the soldiers and six or seuen wagons of cold meate. He is truly infinitely carefull in their accommadation, and growes daily expert in martiall discipline. Vpon the Kings comming to Barwick my Lord of Holland sent a proclamation into scotland, prohibiting the approach of any scotch forces within ten miles of Barwick or the borders. To this the covenanters made an vncivill answer, and said that if our forces wold doe the like they were content, otherwise they wold continue where they were; wherevpon my lord of Holland sent them this message, that if he found them within that compasse hee shold vse them as ennemes and traytors to the king. This tart reply drew from them an obedience, and wee cannot learne they haue any forces within that Circuit. But seeing the Kings strength daily encrease, they begin now to parly and desir a sort accommodation without the effusion of blood. To this the King is not averse, but as yet

they haue [not] descended to particulars, but theare are commands giuen to the army not to hurt any of the Scotch, either in body or goods, so as our men doe daily goe into Scotland and converse with the covenanters; and some of them come to vs without any stop. The common people protest loyaulty to the King, and disavow the taking armes against their souarrein; but the truth is the great ones doe keepe them in such awe, that they move at their pleasure, so as there must bee either a generall peace wherein all offenders willbe comprised or else a most bloody warre, which god divert. There adresses are to my Lord of Holland, who is much trusted by the King, and does discharge the part of a vigilant and stout commander; for hee omits nothing of his duty, but dedicates his whole time to the discharge thereof. During this stop of proceedings, the King daily augments his army by calling in the adjacent regiments of Yorkeshire Bishoprick, and Northumberland, and some three troopes of horse out of thise shires, so as in a short time hee will haue a very considerable body of men; and thogh not very well disciplined, yet I dare affirme from the assurances of knowing men, nothing inferior to the Scotch; who I am assured are raw and vnexperienced men. Neither are the commonaltie willing to make any invasion but to keepe within theire owne bounds, when ours desier aboue all things a sight of their ennemies and doe promise themselues as good successes as their ancestors had against them. My Lord Marquesse continues still before Leth, where hee stops all commerce and their fishing. Yesterday he sent the regiments of Sir Simon Harcourt and Sir Thomas Morton to Barwicke, who are now added to our army. My troops came yesterday to their quarter, and were this day by my Lord generalls command musterd, and now enter into pay. The horse quarters are very meane, and the poverty of the cuntry is

such that it affoords noe hay and straw, and for a bed tis *rara avis in terris*, but soldiers must accustome themselues to hardnesse, and heer wee begin our prentiship ; which will not I hope proue of seuen yeares. I am so newly come hither that I cannot fvrther now informe you, but what I haue written is very true. By euery post I shall giue your lordship the trouble of my letters and beg your blessing for your lordships most obedient and dutifull sonn, R. DUNGARUAN.

from my quarter at Dundow — May — *verte fol.*

Sir William Brunkard who is muster master generall, and my very good friend, does desier to know from your lordship the stipend of the same place in Ireland, and what other advantages belongs therevnto.

CCCCXVII. WILLIAM PERKINS TO CORK: 1639.

This is No. 46 of vol. xx. and is addressed, as before, and endorsed, "10 Junij 1639, ffrom Mr Parkins by Tho : Cross."—G.

Right Honorable, I haue not receyued any Mony from Mr Burles, nor haue I so much as an assurance for it vpon which I may depend, although I tould him how much it concerned your honor of ye younge Lords to haue their ingagements paid. This day I spake with a sonne in lawe to Mr Tho. Littell who was in Dublin on Sunday 26 May, and came to London on Wednesday followinge ; who tould me yt the Scotts in ye North of Ireland conspired to take the Castle of Carickfergus and to haue fortifyed it, but by ye dilligence of ye Lord Chichester the plott was discouered and 4 or 5 of ye principall plotters taken and brought to Dublin and clapt vp fast in bolts in ye Castle, and are now to

bee sent downe there to bee arayned and executed for y^e^ more terror of the rest; and so all y^e^ troopes of Vlster are Commaunded to abide in their seuverall garisons and places of abode, to preuent future daunger. I was tolde this day y^t^ the Queene suppinge at y^e^ Countesse of Barkshires on Tuesday last, at supper had letters from y^e^ Kinge, which tould her that hee would bee with her very shortly; which made the Queene very merry all supper tyme. we heare the Scotts haue disslodged their army and drawen Themselues towards Edinburough. their Parlament they haue proroged till July at y^e^ appointment of y^e^ Kinge; which savours of some obedience in them, and wee hope the Lord will make all to bee well yett. The letters M^r^ Crosse Caryeth to Captain Chichester, will informe your Lordship more of those affayres of Ireland. And it may be of y^e^ greate troopes y^e^ greate Earl of Antrim hath raysd: from whence there was a noyse heere of Thousands, and y^t^ not a fewe, to be raysd by him and to make his way Through the backside of Scotland, and so to come vpon Them and kill Them in the backs: but all this greate Conception of this greate Montayn, hath brought forth but a Mouse: for hee is not able to rayse a hundred men. he hath neyther Mony nor Tennants left to dwell on his land. tis said hee is runne in debt 18000^li^ since he went into Ireland: so much hath hee lost himselfe since hee went over that hee hath little honor and lesse Mony.

I presented your Lordships letter to Sir Thomas Stafford, who hath apoynted me to wait on him to Cary a present to my Lords Grace of Canterbury. So may I perhapps gett a Bishops blessing. there is a proclamacõn lately sett out in y^e^ North to y^e^ Scotts, but not yet suffred to come abrode heare. if Sir Thomas haue not inclosed it in his letter, I will send it by y^e^ next messenger y^t^ goes between. So with my most humble

seruice to your Lordship, I take my leaue, restinge alwayes your Lordships most humble seruant, WILLIAM PERKINS.

June 1° 1639.

CCCCXVIII. DUNGARVAN TO CORK: 1639.

This is No. 47 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "14 Junij 1639. from dongarvan. of the 5th of the same."—G.

My most honored Lord Father, The resolutions and designes of this place are so vncertaine, that I scarce dare adventure to giue you any accompt of them. I am confident you will conclude when you shall haue compared my former with this letter: for in it I gaue your lordship great hopes of an accommodation, and truly it was then the generall beleife of the most knowing heer, that a happy peace wold bee concluded; but since, our actions has so farre irritated them that they haue drawne themselues into a considerable body of men, and vpon this occasion; On Friday night last my Lord of Holland drew twelue hundred horse together, and about midnight marcht with them into Scotland, where by the riuer side hee was met by my Lord Generall and his troope, who marcht to Duns in Scotland there, as tis said, to surprise my Lord Humes, who was that morning to Muster the forces of that cuntry; which they thought wold bee six hundred at least. heereof his lordship got notice (as they doe of all our intentions) and so that plot failed. Then they marcht through all the villages within ten miles of the campe, where they caused the kings proclamation of grace to bee read, which was by all the scotch there receiued with great acclamations of joy, and vowes of loyalty to their souuerain, and so returned to the Campe without farther effect. This attempt (thogh fruitlesse) alarumd the Couenanters, and made them

draw some forces to a towne vpon the riuer cald Kelsy, belonging to the Earle of Marre, whose eldest sonne commanded it. There they entrenched themselues without any opposition from vs, and had within it three thousand and some hundred of foote, and two cornets of horse. On Sunday night last it was resolued by the King and my Lord Generall that wee shold force that place; wherevpon about midnight wee were commanded with all our horse to bee in readinesse at my brother Gorings quarter (which lay within three miles of the enemy) by nine a clock next morning. There wee all met, shold haue had three thousand foote, and ten piece of Canon to haue met vs, but the day was so hot, and the soldiers so weary, that thogh they did what was possible for men, yet were they not able to get thither till twelue a clock, so as wee left them to follow, and marcht with our horse towards the place. When wee came neer a hill by the towne, wee discried the ennemy vpon the top of it, and thogh wee had neither foote nor artillery yet was it resolued wee shold charge them roundly. I must confesse I neuer saw men goe with more forewardnesse and courage to any action then our men to the charge, thogh very disadvantageous for vs; which the enemy perceiuing retired withall speede to their entrenchements, and so left vs the hill, where wee made a stand, expecting the foote to giue an assault. But in the interim comes the Kings and my Lord generalls commands to my Lord of Holland to retire, and withall an advertisement that our foote were so tired with their march, which that day was ten miles, that they cold not bee with vs till night. Heerevpon my Lord commanded to sound a retreat, and as wee were ready to march, wee percieued the ennemy to quit their trenches and moue towards vs. Then my Lord of Holland and the rest of the commanders resolued to charge them, but as wee were advanced wee

descried a body of men marching towards the towne of at least six thousand. This gaue a soop to our vndertakings, and made vs thinke an honorable retreat better then an inevitable losse. Truly my lord, our preseruation that day was miraculous; for had those men arriued, when wee resolued the first onset, wee had been engaged beyond a retreat, and in all likelihood been vterly defeated. But it seemes vpon the notice of our designe, they sent with all expedition for the adjacent forces, who cold noe sooner come to their assistance, for they marcht very fast, and till the others had notice of their approach, they stird not out of their trenches. But wee made our retreat without the losse of a man, and I beleeue shallbe noe more so precipitate in our vndertakings, nor goe into Scotland without a more considerable force. My brothers, I praise God, are very well, and shewed much resolution that day. I haue not yet had the happinesse to receiue a letter from your lordship: if your Lordship failes of mine, impute it to the miscarriage of them, for I haue and will weekely giue you an accompt of our proceedings, and now shall onely beg your blessing for Your Lordships most obedient and dutifull DUNGARVAN.

dudow, 5 June.

CCCCXIX. THE LORDS OF THE COVENANTERS TO LORD HOLLAND: 1639.

This is No. 48 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "To the right honorable Earle of Holland, Generall of the Cavalliers and others of the English Nobility and gentlemen aboute his Ma^tie," and endorsed, "Copie of a ^re to the Lord of Holland from [*blank*] . . . ."—G.

Most Noble Lord, although wee haue bin labouringe this long tyme by our supplications, informations, and Missiues to

some of your lordships, to make knowne to his Majestie and the whole Kingdome of England, the Loyalty and peaceablenesse of our intentions and desires, and that we neuer meane to deny vnto his Majestie (our dread Soueraigne and native Kinge) any pointe of temporall and ciuill obedience; yett contrary to our expectations and hopes, matters to this day growinge worse and worse, both kingdomes are brought to the dangerous and deplorable condition wherein they now stand in the sight of the world: in this extremity we haue sent to his Majestie our humble supplications: besides which we knowe noe other meanes of pacification, and doe most humbly and earnestly intreate that it may be assisted by your Lordship, that if it be possible, by a meetinge in some convenient place of some prime and well affected men to the reformed religion and to our common peace, meanes may be accommodated in a faire and peaceable way; and that soe speedily and with such expedition as that through further delayes, which we see not how they can be longer indured, our euills become not incurable. We take God and the world to witnesse that we haue left noe meanes vntryed to give his Majestie and the whole Kingdome of England, all iust satisfaction, and that we desiere nothinge but the preservation of our religion and lawes: of the fearfull consequence shall insue (which must be very nigh) except these be wisely and speedily preuented, we trust they shall not be imputed vnto us, who till this tyme haue bin followinge after peace and who doe in euery duty most ardently desire to shewe our selues his Majesties faithfull subiects. Dunes the 6° of June 1639. Your Lordships humble seruants, ROTHES, LINDESAY, DOUGLAS, JAMES LENTION, LOTHIAN, HOMES.

CCCCXX. Arthur Jones to Cork: 1639.

This is No. 53 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "ffor the right honorable the Earle of Corcke lord high treasurer of Ireland," and endorsed, "13 Junij 1639. ffrom honnest Arthure Jones."—G.

My Lord, Hither I came on Saterdaij late, and this day, god willinge, I shall begine with all expedition to provide for my iourneij, which I hope I shall not be longe a doinge. I can meet but with one good horse. I haue alreadie been honored with my lord of Kildare his companie, and amongste the rest of his wilde discourses and actiones, he vaunts much of havinge gott honest peirce Crosbie out of prisson, by havinge been baile for him, for eight thousand pound: a bold attempt of a lord so much in debt. His hope is that his master and prince wilbe gracious to honest braue peirce, who together with himselfe, intends to offer his prince thousands of Irish, and he saies they shalbe all Geraldines. This proposition he intends, as he saies, to goe to the armie and make; but for all I can heire, he hath not as much monie as will beere his chardges thither, but he daijlie expects monie out of Ireland. It is certaine he bailled him, but some others are ioijned with him; but I belleeue the danger hangs principallie ouer my lord of Kildare. The newes that came from the armie on Saterdaij last to the queene and divers others here is, that my lord of Holland with 1400 horse, and Sir Jacob Ashleij with 2500 foote were comanded to march towards a towne called Littlehow [= Linlithgow] where the foote haue been entrenchinge and fortifijinge themselues this 10 daijes. My lord of Holland with 1400 havinge come within a mile and halfe of the towne, receiued inteligence by the scouts, that there were a number of men on the top of an hill within halfe a mile of him. Mij lord continuinge his march towards the towne, and

the enemie perceavinge the approach of so manij horse cominge nigh them, retired from the hill to the towne. The troops when theij had recouered the top of the hill (which was within halfe a mile of the outmost trenches of the enemie) perceaved great numbers of men to issue out of the trenches, to the number of at least, as was most generally conceiued, of 10 or 11000: others conceived much more, but the small number of the antient souldiers agreed on 9000, as if they had reckoned them, which were to manie bij more then halfe for our forces to encounter; but this vission beinge much vnexpected in that place, put my lord of Holland to a consultation what course to take: at last they resolved to send to know, whij theij brooke their words and protestationes in cominge within ten miles of the borders of England with any considerable force; to which my lord of Roxborough sonne, who hath been a couenanter but latelie, answered, how chanceth it that my lord of holland hath brooke his promise in cominge so neere vs? and alleadginge most passionatelie the first breach to haue proceeded from the Kings side; and withall sent him word, if his lordship with his fine horse and feathers, did not quit the hill, they would endeavour to force him. My lord of holland beinge much moved with this peremptorie answer, and sensible of a profession he had made to put to the sword, whomsoeuer he meet within ten mile of the borders, was verie forward to haue marched on; and desirous to know, how farre the foot were short in their march to the hill, he receiued answere not within fower mile. By this time it beinge some what late, the leiuetenant and Comissarie Generall with divers others of qualitie prevailed with my lord to sound a retreat rather then to make a rash on sett. This is newes by a verie good hand, and other relations fully agree with it. The Kinge was highelie moved at this matter when he

heard it, first because his inteligence assured him yt the 2500 foot and 1400 were suficient to conquer anie force that the scotch had together as yet; secondlie, bij reason that the horse and foot gaue no onset. They say he is mightie resolute to subdue them. It is true his Majesties honor [is] highelie engadged in regard there is no ouerture of anij kind of submission as yet, and in regard his forces haue giuen the first retreat. I belleeue a verie reasonable submission will satisfie the kinge, but if no kind of one wilbe offered, and the kinge expect to conquer them, he must haue a farre greater armie then he hath, and though he can comand thousands of persones of more, yet without their harts ioijne, it is to no purpose. There is but one way to make the kinge an absolute conqueror, and that is a parliament; which though they say, he is much against, ijet necessitie will enforce it. If the kinge be so bent, as to effect this buisnese with honor to himselfe and his Kingdome, and it is said here by Diuers, that this wilbe verie speedilie, for the queene is infinitelie desiruis of it, and hath exprest it totelie. She is now mightie mellancholie. I heere my lord deputie will raise men in Ireland, and makes great preparations; but I am feerefull to trouble your lordship any further. It is the greatness of my respect hath made me presume so farre. I remaine your lordships most obedientest sonne ARTHUR JONES.

London, Munday y^e^ 10^th^.

CCCCXXI. DUNGARVAN TO CORK: 1639.

This is No. 56 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "from my son Dongarvan ffrom duddoe xj^e^ Junij 1639 by Sir Thomas Stafford's footman, receaved at Stalbridg the xx^th^ of the same."—G.

from my quarter at duddow
this 11 of June.

My most honored Lord Father, Since my last vnto your ℔, wee haue had continuall increase of forces, and yet are daily vpon treaties of peace; which are now so farre enterteined by the King that he gaue on Sunday last [30 Junii] permission to any ten of the Couenanters to come to our campe, and represent to our commissioners their greuiances. Those chosen for the King were my Lord Marshall, the Earles of Essex, Holland, Salisbury, Barkshire, M^r^ Thresurer of the household, and Secretarie Cooke. Of theirs, were the Earle of Rothsey, Earle of Dumformelin, the Lord Lodun, and the sherriffe of Twedale; This accesse was graunted them vpon a petetion very humble, sent from the campe to his Majesty by my Lord Dumfernelin, and a letter to my Lord of Holland, and the rest of the nobilitie; the copie whereof I heer send you. As for that of their petiecon, it is not to bee compast till the next weeke; but the contents were very sutable to those of the letter. This morneng about ten of the clocke they came to our campe, being guarded thither by three hundred of their owne horse, who left them a quarter of a mile short of our trenches. When they arriued there they were receuied by three of our troopes, who conducted them to our generalls tent; where the commissioners expected them, but they very little, the King; who presently followed them. As soone as my lord Rothes perceiued the King, hee advanced to kisse his hand, but his Majesty turned from him, and sate him downe in a chaire, and hauing dismist all but the Commissioners, did first hear the Scotch grieuances, and after argued neer two howers with my Lord Rothes and the rest of the commissioners; the substance whereof is yet to closely bound vp to receuie aire or haue vent; but as the Kings vnexpected presence has taken

from them that generall complaint of neuer hauing an accesse to his Majesty to represent their grieuances, so tis hop't hee has now receuied so exact a relation of them without misreport, or falsehood, that hee may make a judgement of the state of the businesse and by ballancing their sufferings and disloyalty, resolue either peace or warre: to the first of which neither side seemes inclinable, but the next meeting (which willbe on Thursday next) will ripen things for the one or the other, and then the Scotch intend to come better provided with commissioners and arguments, for their owne iustification; and they say will discourse the vnderminings and falsehoods of many yet vnsuspected. When the King had ended his conference, and was returned, they went to dinner to my Lord generall, who feasted them gallantly, and smteously [= sumptuously].

Thogh as I writ before, there is yet nothing of the businesse discovered, yet their are great hopes of an accomodation generally conceaved, but they are yet onely guesses at randum, and without certainty. By the next, I shall I hope giue you some more certaine intelligence. The King did last weeke view my troope, which is both by his Majesty and the lords thoght inferior to none of the twelue. I assure your lp wee are diligent in our duty and in a readinesse to serue his Majesty vpon halfe an howers summons.

Wee had this day certaine newes that Picolomini has defeated the King of Fraunces army, in the County of Luxembourg; has taken the generall, cald Mon^{r} Trauers [?] prisoner and slain vpon the place 7000 men. The Cardinal Richelieu is now at Calais, and has 8000 land men shipt; for what designe is not yet knowne, but tis thoght, for some part of Flaunders, and so hopt by vs, who are now in noe very good posture to receiue a forreine invasion, when wee cannot suppresse a domestique rebellion.

As my paper my Lord so my discretion ought to make mee conclude, which I shall doe when I haue byd your blssing for your lopes most obedient and dutifull sonne, R. DUNGARUAN.

CCCCXXII. WILLIAM PERKINS TO CORK: 1639.

This is No. 57 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "To the Right Hon^ble the Earle of Corke L° high Thre^r of Ireland my most hon'ord L° present these." The following is an outside postcript:—"Since the sealinge hearof I heare the Earle of Barrymore is landed at Workington in Lancashire." It is endorsed, "14 Junij 1639. ffrom M^r perckins by my daughter Jones her boye of the xj^th of this moneth."—G.

Right Honorable, I returne your lordship many thanks for y^e 300^li assigned me by my Lord Dungaruan and also assure your Lordship that it is the most necessitous tyme for mony that euer my eyes beheald. I was in expectation the last tirme to haue reciyued 15 or 1600^li, which I protest to your Lordship I haue not yett one penny of. Your Lordships freind M^r Gibbons of Youghall Recieved of Sir William Fenton, and my Lord of Kerry 200^li for me in January and 2^d of March last; and to this day I cannot get a grote of it. I should haue taken it as an extraordinary fauour if your Lordship had pleased to haue retained vp that 300^li of my Lord Dungaruans and giuen me your Honorable leaue to haue made up of this Mony of your Lordships remayninge in my hand till the end of next terme; for by that tyme I hope to haue receyued mony to serue your Lordships turne if it bee for your payment to Sir John Jacob: for I am much cald on for Somme Monyes that I stand ingaged for for my Lord Dungaruan, and the tymes are so bad that no man will willingly part with Mony. I payd to a lawyers clarke 5^li at M^r Crosse his Cominge downe, for commission and other thinges out of your chancery and requests for your Lordship vse.

[illegible]

[illegible] yᵉ Queenes Court is that the Kings
army and yᵉ Scotts, are n[illegible] neere one of another, and in all like-
lyhood things can not longe Continew at this stay but some-
what wilbe wonne. We heere they haue 3 armyes of 25 or 30
thousand in each army, one distant 10 or 12 myles each from

other; that if one misse another thinke to doo the feate. I shall saue my wrightinge on this subiect for as much as M^r^ Berrington hath written at large both of badd & good, and wee hope there will yett bee a peacable end of this busines bycause they are to hard for y^e^ Kinge to deale with all as y^e^ armyes now stand; for they are much before him in nomber and resolution as it is heare reported. I was this day with Sir Thomas stafford to know what acceptance your Lordships guift had with y^e^ Arch Bishopp, and hee tould me that hee hath watcht his oportunity to wait on him dyuers dayes but cannot gett a fitt tyme to take him; hee is so continually taken vp with the Queene whose secrett Counsellor hee is about y^e^ Scotch warre; and so with the Counsell, to gett Mony for y^e^ King, and thinges goe so Cross to his desyers as hee is as teachy as any wasp. But I must say nothinge of that. Yesterday the Lord Mayor and Aldermen weare sent for to y^e^ Court, about [a] supply for y^e^ King; for his majestie is in a most exceedinge chardge. I was tould by one not many dayes agoe that his army and his Nauye stand him in ten thousand pound a day: which must needes put y^e^ King to great straits:

I humbly craue pardon of your Lordship that I detyne you from your more effectuall lynes from better hands, and beseech your Lordship to deeme me Your Honours most humble seruant WILLIAM PERKINS.

June 11, 1639.

CCCCXXIII. COUSIN BERRINGTON TO CORK: 1639.

This is No. 58 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable and my Singular good Lord the Earle of Corke at his house at Stalbridge in Dorsettshire these humbly present," and endorsed, "14 Juny 1639. ffrom my Cozen Berrington of the xi^th^ of this moneth."—G.

Lord to make a speedy retraite, which he might then doe with honor & safety, which if he should not doe he might haue cause to repent it; & so his Lordship retyred to the Kings camp with all his horse & foote, without any blowe giuen, which was a very happy thinge, & for which we haue cause to praise God. I am tould that there is newes lately come, that the Couenanters beinge provoked by this arrow, are growen so bould & insolent as that they are advanced with 23000: to the other side of the Riuer of Tweede, & there fortifyed themselues over against the Kings Campe; which if it be true, it is like the busines will come to a pointe very shortly. The Lord of his mercy blesse the Kinge in his Royall person with all his Armie, & send some good meanes of pacification to avoide the effusion of Christian & protestant blood. Your Lordship may make vp of this to your selfe, least if the noble Ladyes your daughters should heare it, they might be affrighted & troubled thereat. It is said that there is a greate ffleete of the french & Hollanders who lye on our Westerne costes expectinge the comming of the Treasure from Spaine into flanders, & that 5. or 6. of our shipps come alonge with them to guard them. If they meete it is feared there wilbe some blowes. Pikolomini hath lately giuen a greate defeate to the french in Luxemburgh, hath slaine 7000: & taken 3000 prisoners. The Duke of Saxon hath ioyned his forces with the Sweedes, & they haue made a bodie of an armie, consistinge of 4000. The Imperialists are gatheringe their forces, but not able to make any considerable Armie. for domesticke newes we haue little. The Scottish gentlemen that are seruants to the Queene & Prince, weare called before the Lords on frydaie last, & had an oath tendered vnto them for their loyalty & faithfullnes to his majestie; which they tooke willingly, & all the rest of the Scottsmen in Ireland haue freely

gentlemen of the Priuie Chamber with their seruants, watch every night about his Tent on horsebacke. Your Lordship I suppose hath heard of the late proclamacon printed at New Castle, which Commands expressly that no Scottsman shall presume to come within 10 : myles of the Kings Campe : yet notwithstandinge they presumed to approach with some forces to a little Towne called Kelso, some 8. myles from Berwicke, and there beganne to fortify themselues ; which his Majestie vnderstanding sent my Lord of Holland with 1300 : horse & 3000 : foote to hinder their designes ; who comminge thither (attended with the Earle of Newport, Colonell Goringe, Colonell Wilmott & other persons of honor) found them about to intrench themselues, beinge 300 : or thereabouts ; who seeinge our forces comminge ranne awaie. The Earle purposed to haue pursued them, but was diswaded by Colonell Goringe & S^ir^ Jacob Ashley, who tould him they feared that their flight was but to drawe our men into an ambush ; which proued true, for they retired to some other of their forces, which laye within a little distance, beinge (as was conceiued) 6000 : or their abouts, who weare incamped in a vally and very strongely fortifyed ; & had his Lordship come within their distance it is feared that we had lost all our men. The Lord Carr came vnto my Lord, desiringe to knowe for what intent he came in that hostile manner to invade them in their owne Countrie, which he said was contrary to his Majestys proclamacon ; and withall tould him, that if he pleased to come attended with his seruants he should come & goe with safety, & be treated with that respect as became them to a person of his honor & a Councellor of that kingdome, & then they wold showe him what forces they had, that he might truely informe the Kinge thereof; because his Majestie was made to beleeue that their Armie was not considerable : in short, he advised my

Lord to make a speedy retraite, which he might then doe with honor & safety, which if he should not doe he might haue cause to repent it; & so his Lordship retyred to the Kings camp with all his horse & foote, without any blowe giuen, which was a very happy thinge, & for which we haue cause to praise God. I am tould that there is newes lately come, that the Couenanters beinge provoked by this arrow, are growen so bould & insolent as that they are advanced with 23000: to the other side of the Riuer of Tweede, & there fortifyed themselues over against the Kings Campe; which if it be true, it is like the busines will come to a pointe very shortly. The Lord of his mercy blesse the Kinge in his Royall person with all his Armie, & send some good meanes of pacification to avoide the effusion of Christian & protestant blood. Your Lordship may make vp of this to your selfe, least if the noble Ladyes your daughters should heare it, they might be affrighted & troubled thereat. It is said that there is a greate ffleete of the french & Hollanders who lye on our Westerne costes expectinge the comming of the Treasure from Spaine into flanders, & that 5. or 6. of our shipps come alonge with them to guard them. If they meete it is feared there wilbe some blowes. Pikolomini hath lately giuen a greate defeate to the french in Luxemburgh, hath slaine 7000: & taken 3000 prisoners. The Duke of Saxon hath ioyned his forces with the Sweedes, & they haue made a bodie of an armie, consistinge of 4000. The Imperialists are gatheringe their forces, but not able to make any considerable Armie. for domesticke newes we haue little. The Scottish gentlemen that are seruants to the Queene & Prince, weare called before the Lords on frydaie last, & had an oath tendered vnto them for their loyalty & faithfullnes to his majestie; which they tooke willingly, & all the rest of the Scottsmen in Ireland haue freely

taken the same oath. There are 1500. Irish expected daylie to attend his Majestie from the Earle of Antrim, but I heare not of any of them that are yet come. The Lord Esmond & S^ir^ Pierce Crosbie are Committed to the ffleete vppon the Censure of the Starr Chamber, & are to paye greate fynes & 5000^li^ damages to my Lord Deputy: as I suppose your lordship hath heard.

There was a report heere that the Lord Chancellor of Ireland was dead, but nowe it is Countermanded, & they said, he is recovered: S^ir^ George Ratcliff & S^ir^ Philipp Manneringe weare both heere lately, but are now gonne backe for Ireland: The Queene, the Prince & the children are all at Whitehall, & the Queene mother at S^t^ James. This northerne newes fills every honest & loyall subiects heart full of griefe, & is the cause that there is little tradinge in this Cittie, & lesse money stirringe; for no man will lend, nor any will paie that they owe: the Lord amend it. I shall not neede to putt your Lordship in mynde of my wiues sute vnto you, for you haue pleased to expresse by your lettre that you wilbe myndfull of it. I heare my Lady Lettice Goringe is nowe with your Lordship: we beseech you to vouchsafe vs the favor as to present our humble seruice to her honor: I haue ben too tedious, & so presumed vppon your Lordships patience, but I hope your noble goodnes will pardoune: And thus with our most humble duties to your Lordship: prayinge for your health: I humbly rest Your Lordships ready at Command, Ric: Bevington.

S^t^ Jones: 11°: Junij: 1639:

I heare that the Lord Chamberlayn hath gott an ague, & is gonne to the Lord Georges house of Warke in Northumberland.

CCCCXXIV. Richard Berington to Cork: 1639.

This is No. 59 of vol. xx., and is addressed "To the Right honor my very good Lord, the Earl of Corke at Stalbridge in Dorsettshire these humbly present," and endorsed, "xj Junij 1639 ffrom my Cozen Berrington of the xjth of this moneth."—G.

My very good Lord, This forenoone I writt vnto your Lordship and haue deliuered my letter to Mr Perkins, who tould me but even now, that he intended to send it awaie to morrowe morning. I came downe to Sir Sydney Mountague's Chamber to the Temple, where I mett with one of the Prince his seruantℓ, who assured me vppon his creditt, that letters are come this afternoone to the Queene from his Majestie that bringe newes that there is nowe greate hopes of peace, and that some Lordℓ are to be sent to heare their complaintℓ and greevances according to a peticon lately preferred to his Majestie by the Covenanters, wherewith his highnes was pleased to giue a gratious answere, so as there is faire possibilities of a sessation of Armes; which beinge so ioyfull and comfortable newes, I haue presumed to impart to your Lordship, assuringe my selfe that it will be more acceptable to you then all which I haue written in my longe letter this morninge: And thus with my humble duty to your good Lordship in hast, I rest your Lordships humble seruant, Ric: Berington.

Middle Temple this 11° of June 1639: in the eveninge.

CCCCXXV. Articles of Peace betweene his Majestie and the Lordℓ Covenanters.

This is No. 61 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "A coppie of tharticles of his Majestiℓ peace wth the Estates."—G.

The forces of Scotland to be disbanded and dissolued within eight and fortij howers after the publication of his Majestie's declaration beinge agreed vpon.

His Majestie's Castels, fforts, Amunitions of all sorts and royall honors to be deliuered after the said publication, so soone as his Majestie can send to receive them.

His Majestie's shippes to depart presentlie after the deliverie of the Castles, with the first faire wind, and in the meane time no interruption of trade or fishinge.

His Majestie is graciouslie pleased to cause to be restored all persons, goods, and shippes deteijned and arrested since the first of Nouember last past.

There shall be no meetings, treatings, consultations, or conventions of his Majesties Leidges, but such as are warranted by act of parliament.

All fortiffications to desist and no further workinge therein, and they to be remited to his Majesties pleasure.

To returne to euerie one of his Majesties subiectes their liberties, lands, houses, goods and meanes whatsoeuer, taken and deteijned from them by whatsoeuer meanes, since the aforesaid time.

At the Campe neere Barwicke the 16° of June 1639.

In obedience to his Majesties roijall comand, we shall vpon Thursday the 20th of this present June dismise our forces and imediatlie after deliuer his Majesties Castles, and shall euer after in all things carie our selues like humble, obedient and Loijall subiectꝭ.

Signed. bij ROTHES, JAMES SEXLIN [?], LODAN [= LOTHIAN], WILL. DOUGLAS, ALEXANDER HENDERSON, ARCHIBALD JOHNSON, JOHN SMITH.

CCCCXXVI. The King's Proclamation: 1639.

This is No. 64 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "Scotch proceedings. His Majesties declaration. June 17th 1639."—G.

Wee hauing considered the papers and humble peticons presented vnto vs by those of our subiects of Scotland, who were admitted to attend our pleasure in the Campe; and after a full hearing of our selfe of all that they could say or alleadge thereupon, hauing communicated the same to our Councell of both kingdomes, vpon mature deliberacon with their vnanimous advice, Wee haue thought fitt to giue this iust and gracious answer.

That though wee cannot condiscend to ratify and approue the Acts of the pretended generall Assembly at Glasgou, for many graue and weighty consideracõns, which haue happened both before and since, much importing the honor and securitie of that true Monarchicall gouerment lineally discended vpon vs from so many of our Auncestors; yet such is our gracious pleasure, that notwithstanding the many disorders comitted of late, wee are pleased not onely to confirme and make good whatsoeuer our Commissioner hath granted and promised in our name, but also we are further graciously pleased to declare and assure, That according to the peticonners humble desires, all matters Ecclesiasticall shalbe determined by the Assemblies of the Kirke, and matters Civill by the Parliament, and other inferiour judicatories, established by law; Which Assemblies accordingly shalbe kept once a yeare, or as shalbe Agreed vpon at the Generall Assembly.

And for setling the generall distraction of that our auntient kingdome, our will and pleasure is, That a free generall Assembly be kept at Edenburgh the sixt day of August next

ensueing, where we intend (god willing) to be personally present, and for the legall jndiction whereof, we haue giuen order and commaund to our Councell; and thereafter a Parliament to be held at Edenburgh the twentieth day of August next ensueing for ratifyeing of what shalbe concluded in the said Assembly, & setling such other things as may conduce to the peace and good of our native kingdome; and therein an Act of obliuion to be passed.

And wheras we are further desired, that our shipps and forces by land be recalled, and all persons, goods and shipps restored, and they made safe from invasion; Wee are graciously pleased to declare, That vpon their disarming and disbanding of their forces, disoluing and dischardging all their pretended Tables and Conventicles, and restoring vnto vs, all our castles, forts and Ammunition of all sorts, as likewise our royall honores, and to euery one of our good subiects their liberties, landes, houses, goodes and meanes whatsoeuer, taken and detayned from them since the late pretended generall Assembly; Wee will presently thereafter recall our ffleet, and retire our land forces, and cause restitution to be made to all persons of their shipps and goods detayned and arrested since the aforesaid tyme; Whereby it may appeare that our intention of taking vpp of Armes, was no waies for invading of our natiue kingdome or to innovate the religion and lawes, but meerely for the maintayning and vindicating of our royall authoritie.

And since that hereby it doth clearely appeare, that we neither had nor doe intend any alteracon of religion or lawes, but that both shalbe maintayned by vs in their full integritie, Wee expect the performance of that humble and dutifull obedience which becometh loyall and dutifull subiects, and as in their seuerall peticons they haue often professed.

And as we haue iust reason to beleeue that to our peaceable and well affected subiects this wilbe satisfactory, Soe we take god and the world to witnes, that whatsoeuer calamities shall ensue by our necessitated suppressing of the insolencies of such as shall continue in their disobedient courses, is not occasioned by vs, but by their owne procurement.

Articles agreed vpon.

1. The forces of Scotland to be disbanded and dissolued within eight and forty houres after the publication of his Majestys declaration being agreed vpon.

2. His Majestys Castles, fforts, Ammunitions of all sorts, and royall Honors to be deliuered after the said publication, so soone as his Majestie can send to recaue them.

5. That none of the Kings forces vpon the other side of Tees, shall giue any impediment to such contribucons as are already allowed for the competency of the Scottish Army, and shall take no victuall or forrage out of the bounds, except that which the inhabitants and owners thereof shall bring voluntarily to them. And that any restraint or detention of victuall, cattle, and forrage shalbe made by the Scotts, within those bounds for their better maintenance, shalbe no breach.

6. That noe Recreuts shalbe brought into either Army from the tyme of the cessation.

7. That the contribution of 850^{li} a day shalbe onely raysed out of the Counties of Northumberland, the Bishoprick Towne of Newcastle, Cumberland and Westmoreland, & that the not payment thereof shalbe no breach of the treaty. But the Counties and Townes fayling shalbe left to the Scotch power to raise the same, but not to exceed the some agreed vpon, vnlesse it be for the chardges of driving.

8. That the Riuer Tees, shalbe the bound of both Armies, excepting alwaies the Towne and Castle of Storton, and the village of Eggscliffe: And that the Counties of Northumberland, and Bishoprick of durrham be the lymitts within which the Scottish Army is to reside, sauing alwaies libertie for them to send such convoyes as shalbe necessary for the gathering vpp onely of the Contribuconn which shalbe paid, by the Counties of Westmorland & Cumberland.

9. If any persons Committ any private insolencies, it shalbe no breach of the Treaty, yf vpon complaint made by either partie, reparacon and punishment be granted.

10. Yf victualls be desired vpon that price which shalbe agreed vpon and ready money offered for the same, and refused, it shalbe no breach of the peace to take such victualls, payeing such price.

11. Noe new fortificacons to be made during this Treaty against either partie.

12. That the subiects of both kingdomes may in their trade and commerce freely passe to and fro without any passe at all, But that it be particularly provided, that no member of either Army shall passe without a formall passe vnder the hand of the Generall, or of him that Commaundeth in Chiefe.

By oversight Nos. 3 and 4 are not given.—G.

CCCCXXVII. William Perkins to Cork: 1639.

This is No. 65 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "20mo Junij 1639 from M^{r} Perkins, by Sr Thomas Staffords footman." The haste in which this letter was written has completely altered Perkins' usually clear handwriting and made it hard to decipher, or even to get coherence out of it.—G.

My Most honored Lord, I presume y^{e} army are good. I knew of some to send [by]; but Sir Thomas Stafford not con-

tentinge himselfe with y^e^ ordinarye speede of a post, would not trust their care, but rather chuse to send this his own seruant to bringe your Lordship y^e^ good newes of a happy peace. So with his chardge to perfect his owne and his Ladies most respective seruice to your Lordship, who are so busy in surveinge this Curious howse, with all thinge^s^ befallinge your Lordship and your retinew as yesterday my eyes weare witnes of: in much hast for detayninge ye messenger from his Jorney I humbly rest your Lordships most humble seruant, W. PERKINS.

June 18. London 12 aclock at White hall in Sir Tho. Staffords chamber, 1639.

CCCCXXVIII. SIR THOMAS STAFFORD TO CORK: 1639.

This is No. 66 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "ffor the Right Honorable my Lord the Earle of Corke: the po[st] haste. Whitehall this 18 June 1639," and endorsed, "20 Junij 1639. from S^r^ Thomas Stafford by his footman. Date 18° Junij 1639." Again the seal of the anchor crucifixion, as before.—G.

My most Honored Lord, Yesternight Late her majestie receaued Letters from the Kinge, dated the 15 of this present, and brought by M^r^ Percy, which import in the generall, an agreement betweene his majesties Comissioners and those for the Covenanters; and thervppon those for Scotland were brought to the Kinge and had the honor to kisse his hands. Some few perticulers I gayn'd for your Lordship, and are shortly, that there Late assemblie to be held null, the Kinge to appoint a new one, wherein he will preside in person, and likewise a parliament to succeed, for the Conformation of what shalbee resolued on; the Bishop thence, to haue espiscopall power in causes ecclesiastical onlie, and that with Limitations; and a

present rendition of the forts and castles into his majesties hands. These are the mayne pointꝯ agitated, and now resolued on in this happie vnion (for so I hope I may Justly call it): when more perticulers come, your Lordship shall haue knowledge, but this I haue so great a desire to hasten vnto you, which I presume wilbe wellcome, that I will not mixe it with any thinge els, but my prayers to god euermore to blesse you and all yours to me that am your lordship's faithfull Servant, THO: STAFFORD.

This enclosed petition premised no Lesse than a happie conclusion.

CCCCXXIX. PETITION OF SCOTTISH SUBJECTS TO THE KING: 1639.

This is No. 67 of vol. xx., and is the enclosure of the preceding letter of Stafford. It is endorsed, "A Copie of the Lords of ye Covenants peticon to the King." Cf. No. 48, before.—G.

To the Kings most Excellent Majestie, the Supplicac̃on of your Majesties subiectꝯ of Scotland humbly sheweth,

That where[as] yᵉ former meanes vsed by vs, haue not been effectuall for recouering your Majesties fauour, and the peace of this your Majesties Natiue kingdome; Wee fall downe againe at your Majesties feet, Most humbly supplicating that your Majestie would be graciously pleased to Appoint some few of the many worthy Men of your Majesties Kingdome of England, whoe are well affected to the true Religion and to our Com̃on peace, to heare by some of vs of the same disposicon, our humble desires, and to make knowen to vs, your Majesties gracious pleasure, that, as by the providence of God, we are ioyned in one Island, vnder one King, soe by your Majesties great wisdome and tender care, all Mistakings may be speedily remedied and

the two Kingdomes may be kept in peace and happines, vnder your Majesties long and prosperous raigne: ffor which wee shall neuer cease to pray as becometh your Majesties most faithfull Subiectꝭ.

CCCCXXX. Another Petition of the Same: 1639.

This is No. 86* of vol. xx., but it seems to find fitting place here. It is endorsed, "A Coppy of the lordꝭ of Scotlands peticon to the King." It is injured by damp."—G.

Most Sacred Soueraigne, Bee gratiously pleased to hearken vnto the humble supplication of the Subiects of your natiue and ancient Kingdom, still prostrate at the foote of your Majesties clemency and Myldnes: shewinge that as there is nothinge soe grevious vnto vs all and euery one of vs, as your Majesties heavye displeasure conceaued against vs this time past, which makes vs in the trueth of our hearts and in all humilitie to deprecate your Majesties wrath; soe nothinge vnder heauen can reviue and refresh vs soe much as that the sweett rayse of your Majesties countenance should in there wonted comfortable maner, shine vppon vs, and this whole kingdom. In this most vnhappie, that wee want the comfort of your Majesties personall presence, and that gratious accesse which the meanest of your Majesties subiects finde there. Lett vs humbly begge, that your Majestie may suffer your gratious fauour to triumph over the seueritie of your indignation: and if it may bee your Majesties good pleasure to [preside at] the parliament gratiously indicted by your Majestie for putting [a gen]erall determination to all [*worn away so as to make the context indecipherable*] . . . person: which is the earn[est] . . . . . Majesties high Commissioners . . . . . your Majesties Just content as . . . . . wee are fully

assured noe act hath proceeded from your Majesties Justice and goodnes; which shall make your name more glorious in the sight of the wourld, vs more blessed in our selues and more cheerefull to continewe in all Loyaltie and obedience. And to pray more heartilie for your Majestie's long Life and prosperous raigne, and for the continewance of your princely care ouer vs to the end of the wourld.

CCCCXXXI. Colonel Goring to Cork: 1639.

This is No. 69 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "For the righte Hon^ble the Earle of Cork," and endorsed, "27 Junij 1639. ffrom my noble son in Lawe Collonell Goring by my son Lewis."

My Lord, The return of my Noble dear brother will informe your lordship of the conclusion of this Treaty; what security it giues to the kingdomes and how little honour it takes from the King: amongst other relations (if he lay not his justice aside) he will tell your lordship what small seruice I haue returned to the honour he did me; for which I must pay your lordship and him many excuses, when I haue the honour to see you at Stalbridge. My brother B [*illegible*] (whoe tells me soe, alsoe vows) brought me just now a letter from your lordship, by which I see the continuance of your lordship's care and favour to me, both in what concernes my honour and profit, to which I haue many more acknowledgments in my heart then can fynd way into my expressions. The contentment which your lordship's daughter will receave in the accommodation of this buisnesse does abate the trouble I haue to see this ended before I would giue some testimonyes to the world of my affection to the King's seruice and desire to assist my noble brothers with the small interests I had heer and the great

affection and seruice I pay your Lordships whole family. It is I confesse great pitty my brother Dungarvans troope should be soe fayre and soe soone desolued; but I fynd soe litle consideration had, both of the charge and care he has giuen to the King's seruice and of the 2000li it has cost me, that we shall be both casheered; and it is well if we get mony enough to carry us to Stalbridge, where I hope to haue the honour about the midle of July at farthest to assure your Lordship more how wholly I am faythfully your dutiful sonn and most humble seruant, GEORGE GORINGE.

[In connection with this letter in vol. xix., No. 96, is a long and interesting one to Colonel Goringe from Lord Cork. I shall reproduce it in Notes and Illustrations to the present volume *in loco*. See also full Life of the "Great Earl" in vol. v. of this and Series.—G.]

CCCCXXXII. WILLIAM PERKINS TO CORK: 1639.

This is No. 70 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "for y^e^ Right Hon^ble^ the Earle of Corke at Stalbridge present these," and endorsed, "27 Junij 1639, ffrom M^r^ Perkins that he hath presented from me to my Lo. of Canterburies grace towardꝑ the reedifying of Paules Churche one hundreth poundꝑ in golde."—G.

Right Hon^ble^, Accordinge to your Lordship's order, I attended S^r^ Tho. Stafford to the Arch Bb. with 100li, for so Sir Tho. would haue it, and in a fayre white purse presented it to his Grace. After y^t^ S^r^ Tho. had presented your lordship's seruice to him &c. hee tooke it very respectiuely, and hartely thanked my lo. of Corke, and turninge it out of the pursse vpon the Carpett, said, A man may tell Mony after his father, and so himselfe tould it, and found it to be 100li in fayre gould, and putt it vp into y^e^ pursse, and so into his pockett, tellinge me

that I should receive from him an acquittance for so much. but hee was full of busines for the present, &c. which S^r^ Tho. tould me he would recyue for me. I haue heare sent your Lordship some lrs and papers from S^r^ Tho. All our newes, thankes bee to God, houlds very good, and wee hope for better. I humbly present my seruice to your Lordship, and humbly rest your Honors Seruant, WILLIAM PERKINS.

CCCCXXXIII. ARTHUR JONES TO CORK: 1639.

This is No. 73 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "London 25 Junij 1639. ffrom Arthure Jones. Received at Stalbridge the 27^th^."—G.

My Lord, I do with much sense of my obligationes to your Lordship returne my most humble thancks for your Lordships good aduice, which I shall allwayes endeavour to the vttmost of my power to follow, and studie in all things, how to deserue your Lordships approbation of my coursses. Now my Lord to satisfie your Lordship wherefore I altered my resolution of my goinge to the armie, first my Lord, the assurance of peace which M^r^ Jerman and price brought vp, in all likelihood to be fullie concluded within two or three dayes after each of their comings hither; secondlie M^r^ peircies absolute assurance, and the kings letter to the queene that the peace was concluded: of thes confident reports I gaue your Lordship an accompt, as also that I conceived, it were disbonorable for me to goe downe, the peace beinge concluded: and that I would stay here one weeke more to heere the further certaintie of it. Within fower dayes after this, my Lord of ffalkland came here and divers others, who all assured [us] that the peace was fullie concluded, and the armie presentlie to be all dismist. After came my Lord of Salisburie, Lord Herbert, Lord aubigny, assuringe all peace

was concluded and subscribed by the nobles of both sides on the 16th of this instant, and that the whole armie, horse and foot, is dismist; 20 dayes pay beinge given to euerie souldier as I take it; but the English generallie much discontented, as you will shortelie heere. I confese mÿ Lord, had the newes been doubtfullÿ reported and writen of, I had been much to blame to alter mÿ resolution, or if the armie should haue continued for anÿ time after the peace, but it was imediatelie all dismist after the conclusion of the peace. Now to satisfie ÿour Lordship further, truelie I am of oppinion it had been much to mÿ dishonor to haue gone, in regard there was such a publique treatie of peace, and although mÿ resolution were to haue gone when there was no kind of a treatie of peace and that it was knowne to some of good qualitie, ÿet I could not expect or hope, but on the contrarie suspect and besteere, that the comon and generall oppinion which alwaijes beares sway in thes casses and spreads with most beleife, would mak the worst construction of mÿ cominge; for men comonlie iudge of things as they appeare at the present, not troublinge them selues to enquire the truth and causses of things. It is true mÿ Lord, the kinge might be satisfied with my reall intention of cominge and some others of good quallitie, but it is the generall good oppinion that gaines a man the best esteeme and most affection. To entrust a mans good name to the tongues of a few were to leaue his credit to their curtesie, and without an forced opportunitie, occasion could not be offered to satisfie any considerable number of the multitude of the reall intention I had in this perticuler afore the peace was dreamt of. I should be backward to relie onelie vpon my owne affirmation, and others rellations of my intention, espetiallie when it is improper for me or my friends to speake of it, without speciall occasion be offerd; for otherwise

to speak of it, it were to discover a iealousie either in me or my freinds, of my honnor. Another time I shall take occasion to discourse of this with your lordship. Now, I should not haue been so tedious herein, but I desire to satisfie your lordship in all things to the best of mÿ power. Bÿ this enclosed, which came from my Lord of Bristow to Captaine Chicester, ÿou will observe how dutifull and loyall the scots haue been in the conclusion, and nothinge comes hither concerninge the peace and articles, but what maÿ most iustelie conduce to the augmentation of the kings honor. The scots we must saÿ here haue come of poorlie; and so relations that come here do discouer; but shortelie your lordship will know the truth, and ÿou will find that in substance they haue their desires, bishops in title, but nothinge in power. Much more I heere, but I make no doubt but mÿ lord of Dungarvan is now with ÿour lordship, and will giue ÿou an exact accompt of all things; for euerie daÿ here comes hither great store from the armie. The king it is thought wilbe either here or at some of his houses hard bÿ before he goes into scotland. The assemblÿ is to be the sixt of August; ÿ^e^ parliament ÿ^e^ 20^th^: as I remember, Generall Leslie made a great proposition to the kinge about the regaininge of the pallatinate, that if he would send his scotch armie which was proposed against himselfe, and the 3^rd^ part of the english armie into Germanie, and be at the chardges onelie till theÿ land, he would loose his head, if he got not the pallatinate. This is the last newes out of Ireland, that I haue received, bearinge date ÿ^e^ 14^th^ of this instant that S^ir^ John Berlacie is Cheife Commander of the 1000 foot and 500 horse, in the North. The rest of the armie is at Dublin, and daÿlie expect to be sent into y^e^ North. My Lord Croomewell hath mÿ lord of Killconbry [= Kilcoursie] troope, Cornet Billingley my Lord

Croomewell companie, Chicester ffortescue his fathers companie; Captaine peaseley, my Lord Esmonds, on what termes I know not; together with the provost Martiall place of Leinster which he hath bought of S^ir^ John Bowen; Captaine Barclay with the pinace tooke a Scotch barke, goinge with victuall and munition, from mÿ Lord of Argile to Cantire, and brought her to Knocfergus. My Lord of Barrimore was expected about the 16^th^ of this instant at Dublin: I beleeue from what I heere, his lordship's iourneÿ is staid. Mÿ Ladÿ Robert Loftus, mÿ sweet cussen, died of the small pox the eight of this instant, and was buried next daÿ. Mÿ Lord Conwaÿ saies absolutelie mÿ Lord Chancelor hath submited, but I heere not of it. The kinge, bÿ mÿ Lord of hollands meanes, before his goinge from yorke, signed an authoritie for mÿ lord Chancelor to come into England, if he submited, and to heare the cause him selfe. I heere nothinge of mÿ Lord of desmonds havinge a troope in Ireland, for all his letters. Our plantation will shortelie goe on as I heere. I intend to staÿ here, till we heere how the king disposeth of himselfe, till August. My Lord of Kildare is for ffrance, and his 300^li^ is all gone. I most humblie craue ÿour lordships pardon for troublinge ÿou with thes tedious linnes: it is the desire I haue to expresse mÿ respect and dutie makes me so troublesome, who am most really your lordships Most dutiffull sonne ARTHUR JONES.

S^ir^ Thomas Staford is makinge ready his house for your lordship.

London y^e^ 25^th^ June 1639.

CCCCXXXIV. Edmund Spenser to Cork: 1639.

This is No. 74 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "Stalbridge 25° Junij 1369. Edmund Spencers relacon of the quarrell between Mr Redmonde Roche, and himself." See Introduction in vol. iii.—G.

Right honorable, A little before Easter last, it was my chance to be in the company of Mr Redmond Roche, in the Citty of Corke, in the shopp of one James Meagh; where that thing which is comonly (though vniustly) called good fellowship, wrought such effects in vs, that wee broake the bonds of frendship with an vncevill quarrell; which quarrell (my Lord) was thus. Wee in a familiar way began to strugle or wrestle, and I perceaving he vsed more strength than in a frendly way ought to be vsed, asked him if he were in earnest or not: he answered me that he was: vpon which answere, wee both vsed all the strength wee had, vntill the company parted vs: after which parting he heaved vp his sticke with an intent (as I imagined) to haue strooken me; which I desired him to forbeare, otherwise that I should vse the vtmost of my power to revenge my self. thervpon he replyde that I was an vnmannerly churle: vnto which I told him that he knew I was not, and that (putting his honor aside) I thought my self as good a gent as himself; after which answere, and some pausing on either side, wee began to fynde our errors, and againe were reconciled, not only in words but with embraces and kisses, and mutuall drinking one to another; after which reconcilliacon his occasions calling him out of town, comanded me to wayte on him as far as the gate; which comands I willingly obeyed; and in the way some discourse wee had which I doe not remember; but as he reports, was, that he in a frendly manner advizing of me, and telling me that I had often fallen into quarrels and had ever come off

with the better; which good fortune (as he conceaved) made me insolent: he alsoe tould me that I had abused him, and that if the tyme and place had been convenient, that he would haue beaten me. my answere vnto him was, that I did conceaue my self to be one, that neither he nor any of his could beate; to which answere he gaue me the ly, and I conceaving that to be a wrong not fitt for a gent to beare, strook him with a cudgell on the head; vpon which stroake, his brother attempted to have stabd me with his dagger, had not god preserv'd me, and I, by leaping back, betaken my self vnto my sworde. After which passadg, I fynding my error, did desire his frendship with all the submission I could, and by all the frends I could make: all which he hath denyed, and hath since procured my Lord President of Mounsters warrant for my attachment. My honorable Lord, my humble suite and intreaty vnto your lordship is, that you wilbe pleased to make vse of the interest you haue in him, and to make a reconciliac̃on, and what satisfac̃c̃on or submission your lordship in honor will think fitt, I wilbe ready wholy to be guided by your honor, and for this and all other your lordship's noble favors will remaine euer your lordship's humble servant, E. Spenser.

CCCCXXXV. The Scotch Covenanters' Protestation: 1639.

This is No. 78 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "The coppie of the scottish Covenanters there p'testacon."—G.

1° July. 1639. The protestation of the Scotch Couenanters made at Edenbourough when the Indiction or Sumons of the Generall Assembly was there proclaymed.

Wee noblemen, Barrons, Burgesses, and mynysters, his

Majestyes most humble and dutyfull subiects, who haue beene his Majestyes subiects this tyme past, doe in all humylytye Acknowledge, and with most heartye Affectyon receaue this his majestyes most royall & gratious fauour, in Callinge Againe, A free Assembly and Parlyament, for the finall settlinge of this kirke & kingdome, in A firme peace soe happyly begun; which wee earnestlye desire may bee perfected: desireinge alsoe as becometh his majestyes good subjects, to joyne in oure most earnest Endeuors with his most sacred Majestye in this his kingdome, Against the vsurpacon of those who haue proued Enemyes to Rellygion, to his Majestyes fauour and our peace for a longe tyme: And with all fearinge to omytt any thinge which may impart the violacon of that Oath of God which tyeth vs, mayntaine the late Assemblye houlden at Glascoe; wherein it was founde by the constytucon of this kirke, that the office of Archbishopp and Bishopp whoe are nowe tyed by his Majestyes Indicon to Assist the Ensewinge Assembly; And the Gournments of the Kirke by them is abjured, And ought to bee remoued out of the Kirke, and by the publyke Authorytye thereof, they themselues for theyre high vsurpacons, theyr ynouations in the woorship of god, and other hayniows crymes, joyned with theyr obstinacie in stoppinge theyr Eares Against the voice of the Kirke, and declininge her Authorytye, wee most solemnly Excomunycate. Therefore Least this forme of y^e^ indicon shoulde inferre against vs, the least acknowledgments of that pretented office or gouerment, or any right in theyr parsons to sitte, or voice in the Assembly of the Kirke, or any derogatyon to the sentence of the kirke pronounced against them, or to the former protestations made by vs; or least it should import the least preiudice, to the full lawfull and natyonall Assembly which his Majestye by his royall woord houlden by vs

most sure and invyolate did openly declare to oure Comissyoners that hee would not byd vs disprovve or passe froe, and was gratyously pleased at oure humble desires to cause deleet such clauses of his majestyes declaracon, as might importe the Acknowledgments of Bushopes, or theyr gouernmentes; wee therefore in oure owne name and in the name of all whoe Adhere to the Couenant and generall Assembly at Glascoe, wee declare before god and man, and protest that wee adhere and stand oblyged by oure former oathes of protestacons, to mayntayne the late gennerall Assembly at Glascoe, beinge vndoubtedly a most lawfull, full, free and generall assembly, and that all acts, sentences, and constytucons, censures & proceedings thereof are in themselues and should bee reputed, obserued and obeyed by all the members of this kirke, as the Acts, sentences, constytucon, censures and proceedinges of a full and free gennerall Assembly of this kirke of Scotland and to haue already executed vnder the Ecclesyasticall paines therein contayned, and conforme thereto in all pointes, and Especyally those sentences of depryvatyons & Excomunycacons of the sometymes pretented Bushops and Archbushoppes of this kingdome; wee doe protest that wee doe still and sall [=shall] continvally adhere to oure solemne couenant with god accordinge to the declaratyons of the Assembly, wherby the office of Bushops and Archbushops is declared to haue beene abiured; wee protest that those pretended Bushops and Archbushops whoe yett vsurp the tytle and office abiured by this kirke, are contemners of the Sentence of this kirke, and haue beene malytyows incendyaryes of his majestye against this kingdome, by theyr wicked callumnyes, that if they returne to this kingdome they bee esteemed and vsed as accursed and deliuered ouer to the divill; and cut of from Christs body as Ethnikes

and Publycans and that this present cytacons importe noe acknowledgments of them as members of the Assembly nor any wise preiudge the lawfull Acts of the sayd free general Assembly; wee protest that all Misinformers of his majestye Against his good subjects & all giuers of Councell against the wealle of the realme, bee Acusable & censurable at the next Parlyament, accordinge to oure forme to the Act of Parliament of kinge James the fourth, therein mentyoned, and that all the subiects of this kingdome, Entertayners and mantayners of Excomunycate prelats, bee orderly proceeded Against with Excomunycatyon conforme to the acte and constytucons of this kirke.

And seeinge the Cession is now Appointed to sett downe, which tendeth to the preuidice of his majestyes good subiects, whoe lately haue beene busyed in theyre preparacons for the defence of theyre Religion and country, that they're nowe necessaryly retyred to theyre owne dwellinges for setlinge theyre pryvat Affayres, that they can not bee timously aduertised to attend any lawe bussines without greater preiudice then benefitt, and that the most part of the leges haue soe secured theyre Euidence that the same can not bee in readines in this shortt tyme of cession, therefore and in Respecte the downe sittinge of this Cession cannot bee otherwise legally intimate to them but vppon 40 dayes, wherof there are onely 20 dayes to come, after the Appointed time of this meetinge; wee protest that all members of the Colledge of Justyce and all his Majestye's leges are in *bona fide* not to Attend this Cessions, but that all Acts sentences decrees interlocutions to be giuen & pronounced against them if any shalbe in themselues, nul voyde and ineffectuall, sicklike as if the same had neuer beene given, nor pronounced & protested for remedy in lawe against them and euery one of them:

Lastlye we protest that we may have liberty to Amplifye and enlarge these our protestations and reasons therof. Therevpon the Earle of Salisburie in the name of the whole meen, Sr William Lowe in the name of the Barrons, the Provost of Stirlinge in the name of the Burrows, and mr Andrewe Ramsaye in the of the myniysters tooke Instrument in the hands of the notaryes present at the Crosse at Edenburgh the first Day of July 1639

CCCCXXXVI. Viscount Clandeboy to Cork: 1639.

This is No. 5 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "3 August, 1639. From the Lo. Viscount Clandeboy by his sonn."—G.

My deare good Lord, My sonn in his Travels having taken a generall Survey of Italie and France and seen the severall States and Courts there, is now ambitious to avoid the Censure of being short in his attendance vpon his Master at hoam, or of being found a Stranger in England; and is now therfore of mynd to wait vpon his Majestie, and as convenience shall affoord to see the chief places there. And in this his cours he purposeth to doe his respects to your Lordship, and from his Mother and me to be the presenter of our Loves and services to your Lordship.

A Branch of your Lordship's Letter to Sr William Parsons, my honorable friend the Mr of the Wards, doth shew me your Lordship's constancie for the Mater which your Lordship was pleased to Move when my Sonn was not Much Master of his owne affections, Nor he nor I much in our owne freedom as now. In that Mater, my Sonn hath my mynd, to Whom therein I have concredited much, vnder hope at Last to trust him with Much More then to give him the cheif voice in a

busines so specially concerning himself. his Mother and I conceave your Lordship to be so Noble and wis as that your Lordship will haue in your consideration what such an estate with a sole sonn May deserve in portion and in congruitie affoord in Joynture, seing your Lordship hath no More daughters nor I Children to bestow.

ffor the yong Man, I will speak it confidentlie, that for so much as his yeares doe give proof of, he is a hater of all vice and a Lover of Noble partes and of vertuous industries, which do purchas to him as much reputation and respect as the hope of his futur fortones [= fortunes]. his Treatie with your Lordship in this busines is vpon far differing experiences, which in your noblenes and in a Mater of this Nature will Make him expect a meeting, not so much in the power of your Wisdom as in opennes and plainnes of affection; and so depositing the Wholl Mater into the hand of God, with restoration from my Wiff of her verie affectionat respects to your Lordship, I accumulat the sam with the affectionat and humble service of J. CLANEBOYE.

Killteagh.

CCCCXXXVII. EARL OF CORK TO LORD RANELAGH: 1639.

This is No. 99 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "23 Augusti 1639. A Coppy of my ffres to the lord Rannelagh sent by my Sonne in law Arthur Jones his footman."—G.

My noble Lord and brother, I should long since have given you many thank[e] for having permitted my daughter to see me, after the long absence of three yeares from me, but that at her first coming she talked of soe speedy a retorne, that I thought she would haue been the first convenient messenger I could haue

sent them by; which made me till now, delay presenting you with theise my lrs: which I doe assure you come from a hart very sensible of the great favor you did me therein: which I should haue returned any way you desired, by hastening their repayre back to you. But before your tyme lymitted by you for their stay, was expired, it pleased god shee appeared [bigg—*erased*] with Childe. This made me thinke I could shew my gratitude to you noe way soe well, as in taking care shee should in such case run her selfe into noe danger, that might hazard the loss of the blessing I know you desire soe much. And therefore I vsed all the perswations that could come from a carefull and affectionate father to win her to stay till she was deliuered. To all which I constantly receaved this answere from her, that she did indeed apprehend much danger in crossing the Seas in the case she was in, but yet she would rather venture herselfe into it then stay behynd her husband, to whome she sayd you had absolutely written to come away, either with or without her. When I sawe that she was immoveable in this resolution I sett vpon your Son with all the entreatyes and reasons I could thinke would be powerfull to make him stay. But I found his desire of obeying your summons made him vncapable of any reasons that might worke him from it. At last I told him his wife had soe freely put her lyfe and safety into his hand[e] that he was obliged to be very carefull of it. And this particuler, my affec[c]on to her made me vrge earnestly to him. And to my great comfort, I found his tenderness of her wrought him to that all my other perswations had in vayne attempted; which was a resolution that she should stay till she was delivered and that he would make a Journey to your Lordship purposely to obteyne your consent that he might retorne to her againe to comfort her at her lying downe; and soe to retorne both togeather to you

when she had recouered her strength to vndertake that Journey. Which his yeilding consent being taken vp vpon soe good groundꝭ as I hope it will not displease your lordship, but that you will rather reioyce with me to see them soe affectionate one to the other. But god's hand hath been operative in the affayre: ffor my daughter seriously voweth vnto me that she did not know that she had conceaued when she departed Ireland. And for my satisfaccon therein, hath acknoledged vnto me, that she tooke phisick of Doctor Higgons a little before her departure; which makes me confident of the truth of her assertion: ffor I am most assured she would not haue adventured her life and her Child, to the dangerous working and effectꝭ of phisick, had she had the least suspition of her conception, it having been both unnaturall and vnchristian like, of which her religious breeding and disposic̃on could not be guilty. But thus it hapned, that on the 17° of this month I and my Children, with young Mr Hamleton my Lord Clandeboye's son and Sir Thomas Stafford, and his Lady, were invited by my noble and kynde neighbor the Earle of Bristoll, to kill a Buck, and dyne with him. And when wee were ready to take Coach, my [dear] daughters paynes began to grow vpon her; which stayed your Son and all of the Ladyes with her at hoame. And before wee had dyned, I had newes posted vnto me, that my daughter was deliuered of a boy-wench, and that the Childe was Christened by the name of ffrank, before the woemen knew whether it were a boy, or girle; for feare it should dye before it were made a Christian soule. But afterwardꝭ they found the Childe to haue both nayles and hayre. And god be praysed, they both liue and increase in health and strength, and I hope shall in due tyme be retorned vnto you, to your great comfort. But my daughter shall neuer be one of his Majestye's Auditors, since she can keepe her

reckoninge noe better, but let the Catt eate it, having now serued me as her sister Digby did, when she was brought a bed at Oxford in our Journey. And yet thanks be to god the Child liueth, though she were deliuered of it a month before her tyme, as I thinke this my daughter was, and much more according [to] her owne reckoning, for she seriously affirmes vnto me that she was confident she had X weeks longer to goe then she did, by her owne account. And this Childe, though borne before her tyme, sucks well, and the Doctors say there is some hopes it may grow strong. Now my Lord, When you haue taken all things I haue written vnto your Judicious consideracõn, I beseech you thinke how vnsafe it wilbe for our daughter, being a greene, weake and sickly woman, to put her selfe to a Journey and the adventure of the Seas, after she hath been enfeebled and brought to death's doore with this imature delivery and child-birth. Your Son, with my lrs, was vpon poynt of coming ouer to make the request to your lordship for his speedy returne to his wyfe. But her vnlooked for trauell fell vpon her before he entended to begin his Journey. And therefore I must now change suite vnto you, that they may both live together with me till the Spring; for the Doctors are of opinion that she will not be in case with safety to trauell vntill then, and to divyde them were an vnpardonable sin. And for him to retorne and leave her behynde, in the weake estate she is in, would be such an afflicõn vnto her as she will neuer endure: for if he goe, noe perswations can worke her to stay behynde.

The house that was the Earle of Totnesses in the Savoy, being much augmented and encreased, and well furnished with all vtensils, saving plate and Lynnen, is prepared for me and myne: thither I with my family intend to remove before Hallowtyde, and there to continue a poore house keeper till the

Spring. They shalbe both lodged and dyeted in my house and hartily welcome. And I dare confidently affirme vnto you, that I observe Arthur to be soe discreet and carefull, that he will make the best vse of his tyme. And that his winter stay here, will render him vnto you much improved; he being more eager to study serious things then to be carried away with levitye and youthlike vanityes. Vpon which I conclude that your Lordship and all your ffrendꝭ may iustly expect a great blessing at his retorne. And that his expence of his tyme in London this Winter, will much better him in all respectꝭ, now that he hath giuen ouer imoderate play in Corners. I must conclude with this suite, that if any thing in the manadging of this affayre, seeme in your better Judgment to be an error, that you will lay it to my chardge, and not to your Son's; for his guilt can be noe otherwyse then a care of the preservation of his wyfe and Childe; which if an offence is easily pardoned in the Judgment of soe wyse a man and soe indulgent a father as your Lordship hath allwayes exprest yourselfe towards him and his; the continuance whereof I in their behalfes craue, togeather with your free and willing expression that they may liue with me vntill the Spring, without that least offence or misconstruc̃on of their stay; which otherwayes will make them wavering and doubtful to offend you, whome they most desire to please. My fiue Sons, (whome I beseech god to blesse) are all here at hoame with me. The three eldest, with a hundred horsmen well mounted, armed and furnished, did without chardg to the King, as my purse feeles, attend his Majesty in this expedic̃on into Scotland, and doe wish that the service had required their longer stay there, and that his Majesty had not dissolued his Army soe soone: ffor it had been a more braue and safe worke to haue giuen them lawes with an Army and his sword drawne, then to haue stood

vpon capitulations, as this enclosed proclamac̃on will shew you to be the present case. My other two Sons with the governor that brought me safely back the last chardg, are now preparing to enter vpon their forraine trauells; wherein I hope god will guyde and protect them.

If the Connaught plantac̃on take holde of any of my little Landꝭ in that Province, I haue written to the Master of the Wardꝭ, and doe entreat your lordship to ioyne your care and favor to his, that what shalbe taken from me may be out of that which I haue in the County of Sligo, and noe part of my landꝭ which I haue in the County of Mayo, touched vpon, but kept entyre. In effecting whereof I pray bestow your frendly endeavors. And nowe assuring you that I am a stranger to all the occurrentꝭ of Dublin; whereof by your ltrs you will please to make me partake, [and] I will exchange newes with you such as I shall gather at London, when I come to the Spring-head there: With my affec̃onate salutations to your selfe, Capt Chichester and his bed fellow, my sweet hart fayre Mrs Betty, Sir Edward Povey, and his Lady, with all other of my ffrends, I wish your Pattent were sealed and you all encrease of honor and happines. In which noe man can be more comforted then your most affecconate ffrend and humble Servant, R. Corke.

Stalbridg 23° Augusti 1639.

CCCCXXXVIII. Sir Thomas Stafford to Cork: 1639.

This is No. 102 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "..... Augustij :.... from Sir Thomas Stafforde."—G.

My most honored good lord, I haue so many and great acknowledgments to make vnto your lordship, that I hold it more ease for you, and lesse troble to my selfe, to referre the

Consideration of my sensibleness of them, to your favourable Construction, then by a lame expression to fall short of your merrit and my obligation; yet my lord I may (without vanitie) say, I haue a hart both good and great enough to revendge kindnesses, and it is not the least of my afflictions, to be first to returne shaddowes for substances; but I dispayre not, that-tyme may enhable me to repay it to you or yours; whervnto I shall sooner want Life than will.

Your lordship may please to know, that we arrived heere without any accident or troble in our Jorneyes; and truelie our reception was so full of kindenes that (though it invert the proverbe) I hold it ill policie some tymes to absent the Court, the better to know what valeu we hold.

The affaires of Scotland are said to be in a posture, little differing frō what they would haue, for in there late assemblie they haue not onlie Confirmed the acts of Glasco, but in a more sharpe and severe way against the bishopps, so much abhorringe both the name and Jurisdiction, that they haue Laid a heavy Curse on themselves, if ever they admitt in that church, any office or ministeriall function, that simplie depend on the name or power of Bishope. As for the forme of common prayer, the Canons, with the highe Comission, and such others as should haue bene imposed on them, they haue likewise confounded. To all which, it is said that the earl of tracqwhare [= Traquaïr] (his majesties Comissionere) hath assented, and to be Confirmed by parliament which now beginns. These I haue seene wrote frō thence, yet your lordship may be pleased to forbear to give it a concludinge beleefe vntill you haue it farther Confirmed.

Its true that the Lord deputie of Irland is to make his speedy repaire hether, and to [that] end his agent heere told me yester-

day, that coaches were sent to meet him, and that he beleeved him Landed. The causes of his Cominge are diverslie reported. Common fame will haue it, to Justifie his proceedings ag[ainst] the chancellor, and that his majestie in person will heare it, to which I haue a verie slend[er] beleefe. Some for the treasurer-shippe of the kingdome, and the now lord treasurer to be advanst. Others, that would seeme men knowinge, held him most fitt, in the so broken and rebellious tymes, to repayre to his northerne government, as a man both beloved and powerfull there, that if the scotts should persist in their traiterous courses, and attempt hostillitie on those parts, he, with the contrie forces, together with the garrisons in the frontire townes, are held sufficiently able to repell them, and in the meane tyme, the rule of Irland to be in the hands of Comissioners, as now it is said to be, in Dublin and wantsforth [= waterford?]. Thus haue your [Lordship] the severall opinions touchinge the Lord deputies repayre, wherin, by reason of my Late Cominge, I could not arrive (for the present) to more certenty, which a Little tyme will better enhable me. Touchinge my lord Goringe, I finde him Just where I left him, that is, to make good his promises in all things, for the settlement of your children, and so Likewise for his other engadgments to your Lordship who is now sworne vicechamberlayne, and a privy Concellor to his Majestie. M^r^ Germin, m^r^ of the horse to the queene, and m^r^ percy to be m^r^ of the horse to the prince; and the vicechamberlayneship to her majestie not yet disposed of;

for the perticuler, wherin your lordship enioynes secricy, I cannot returne you such an account as my hart desires; nor can I say that we goe Lesse in our hopes, for we finde the same will and readynes to effect it, and we beleeve that some small tyme will produce the fruite desir'd.

His majesties Late Cominge hither on saterday, and going erlie on munday so straightens busines in point of tyme, that these cannot be accompanyed [with] his majesties Lettres to your lordship, both of his allowance and desires touchinge our yonge Cupple; where your noble and free carriadge in this busines hath bene so fully represented, that there majesties are extreamlie well satisfied with your manner of proceedinge, as you will finde by there Lettres to your Lordship.

my lord, when I consider how ill Arhethmaticians yonge Ladies are, Confirm'd by that of my dear Lady Katherine, makes me agayne wishe that your lordship would hasten your Comminge hethere, or at Least my Lady of Dongarvans, who will prooue a good mareschal *de Legis*, to dispose to everie one there part of your old Savoyho[use], that if I may haue the happines to know when you begin your Jorney, I will not faile to wait on you.

my lord, you are so accustomed and know [too] well how to oblige, that all such as haue relation vnto you must live and dye your de[btor]; amongst which nomber, none more deeplie engadged then myselfe; and trulie my lord this your Late kinde reception you and yours gaue to my dame (though a stranger to your familie) I doe set such a valew on it, as I shall resent it, and ever more acknowledge it to the Last breath of my Life, to whome, as Likewise to your Lordship we present our most affectionate service, it beinge our greatest ambition, to revendge in some measure your goodnes; but thoughe I haue bene the greatest part of my Life a studiant that way, I feare I am now too old to Learne new occupations, but my prayers shalbe evermore to the Almightie, to bless you and all yours to him that is your lordships to dispose of, THOMAS STAFFORD.

whithall this 26 of August 1639.

CCCCXXXIX. Charles I. to the Earl of Cork: 1639.

This is No. 106 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "To o^r Right trustie and Right Welbeloued Cousin the Earle of Corke." The endorsement is quite obliterated by damp. The 'Charles R' at the top is autograph: and the seal is a large and thick one on paste beneath paper, protected most elaborately by paper coverings cut out daintily. The paper is injured by damp.—G.

Charles R.,

Right trustie and Right welbeloued Cousin, Wee greete you well, Whereas we vnderstand by the Lady Stafford, servant to vs, and our deerest Consort the Queene, and one much valued by vs both, that a marriage hath bene treated and is farre aduanced betweene a sonne of yours and her daughter now a mayd of Honor to our said deerest Consort, and that aswell in regard of theire yeares as that you purpose to send your sonne into forraine part^s the better to enable him for our service, you hold it fitter that a Contract should onely passe betweene them for the present, Leaving the Consum̃ation of the marriage till his Returne, We in our care of the said Lady Stafford, and of any thing that concernes her selfe and hers, taking notice of theis proceeding^s, haue thought good to signify to you, that as We like well your Resolution for his travell, soe We conceaue that a compleate and perfect marriage wilbe most convenient and honorable for all parties, and that it wilbe the same to you, since if your intentions in the busines be reall (as We doubt not but they are) a Contract and a perfect marriage, are equally obliging to you. Theis reasons, joyned with the earnest desire of the marriage, haue mooued Vs to interpose herein, and to recommend the busynes to your serious consideration, not doubting but you will the rather in respect of our Intervention, giue her satisfaction in this her reasonable demand;

which We shall take as a conformation of those good affections to Vs which you haue lately shewed in the Northerne expedition, and shall reteyne it in our Princely remembrance for your aduantage as occasion shalbe presented. Given vnder our Signet at our Pallace of Westminster the fourth day of September in the fifteenth yeare of our Raigne.

CCCCXL. Lady Stafford to Cork: 1639.

This is No. 109 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "for the erle of cork," and endorsed, "6° September 1639 ffrom my Lady Stafford with my answere endorsed."—G.

My Lorde, I haue geuen the king (and queene) a just relaicon of your faũor to mee and mine, and found them much pleased with it, and of the standing by: please, but to speake truth, your Lordship will heare much that way saied in your praies by my deeare Mr. and M^{rs}, that if theare be no other goodnes in this plase, but faire promeses, I am most vnhappy; for my desire to sarue you is beyond my expression; which your Lordship may easely beleaue, when you call to remembrance the noble way you haue obledged mee, wherin for euer I must study to desarue, by being faithfull to you and yours; and if your lordship thinkes it fitt, I beseach you send my deeare Lls [= Lewis] straight away, for wee long to see him; and your lordship must resolue to be gouerned by the king and queene, for they will have it at Corte, beleeueing that to be the more honer for your Lordship; and now I haue don, so you will pardon these lines and beleaue mee to be the humbelest of your Lordships saruants, Mary Stafford.

Wednesday the iiij of Sebtember.

CCCCXLI. Earl of Cork to Lady Stafford: 1639.

On the reverse of sheet, the "Great Earl's" answer.—G.

My much honored Lady, I will forbeare all tedious discourse, & lay all complement asyde, for that my intents to your ladyship & yours are reall, without any ceremoniall mixture, and soe the effects shall speake me: for I hold it the more essentiall part of an honest man to doe ther promise. I am satisfyed, & consequently most thankfull for the noble offices you haue vouchsafed me to his majesty, and his gratious Queene, whose person I am obliged to honor, and to whose services my hart is devoted. Neither am I in the least degree suspitious, for your word is my warrant, and in that, next to the articles of my Creed, will I beleeue, without having the least relacon to the report of Standersby; for your affirmacon needs noe seconds.

I doe now send this bearer to offer his service vnto you, & to be comanded and gouerned by you. My faith assures me that god gaue him me, that I might bestow him vpon you, & soe I doe with all my hart, and best blessing, desiring you to dispose of him for your owne honor, & his best advantage, and to remember that he was borne on the 25th of June, 1623, soe that he is now but vpon the worst syde of the sixteenth yeare of his age. And I intend neither to spare care nor chardg, to giue him a noble breeding in forreigne kingdomes; and whither an vnripe marriage may not hinder his corperall grouth, or his proficiency in learning, or rayse higher thoughts in him, then to be ordered, & gouerned by a tutor I pray you take into more then an ordinary consideration, ffor I send him vnto you as a silken thrid to be wrought into what sample you please, either flowre or

weed, and to be knotted, or vntyed, as god shalbe pleased to put into your noble hart. Yet in my best vnderstanding, a good & sure contract is as bynding as a marriage, espetially where all intencons are reall, as myne are, and ever shalbe; which are acompanied with a strong assurance that this childe of myne will proue religious, honest and iust, though he be modest & somewhat over bashfull; but good company, & forreigne travells, will I doubt not in tyme breed greater confidence in him.

What he is, is with himselfe & yours; And therefore I pray guyde him to the best improvement of himselfe & yours.

I will deteigne you noe longer, for that I purpose very shortly to doe my selfe the honor, as to gayne the happines of wayting vpon you, and in the meane tyme, and ever, make it my suite vnto you to esteeme me as I am your ladyships most affectionate & humblest of your faithfull servants, R. Corke.

Stalbridg, 19° September, 1639.

CCCCXLII. Petition from Scotland: 1639.

This is No. 120* of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "ffrom the Pet^es of Scotland to his Mat^tie." Cf. with former relative papers.—G.

Most sacred Souereigne, Being sent heere from the Parliament of Scotland, humbly to remonstrate that no earthly thing would be more greevous to them than that their loyaltie should be called in question, or that any such hard impression should be given to your Majestie against their proceedings, as trenching vpon your Majestie's sacred person, and inviolable authority, as not warranted by the fundamentall lawes and laudable practice of your Majestie's auncient and native kingdome, or as contrary to the promises and remonstrance which were made to your

Majestie by your humble and faithfull subiects in the trueth of their hearts, and were in the same sense gratiously accepted by your Majestie. And seeing your Majestie has out of your goodnes and iustice kept one eare for vs, and would not giue place to the suggestions and obloquies of any, till the reasons of our proceedings and demands were made knowne from our selves, who are allowed by your Majestiᵉ royall warrant to come heere for that end.

THEREFORE we humbly craue that your Majestie out of your fatherly care and tender compassion of your native subiects may be gratiously pleased to grant vs a full hearing, and to call such of ye Councell of both kingdomes as are heere; That before your Majestie and them, your Majesties subiects may be vindicate from these aspercons and imputations, wherwith wee heare they are chardged, and that we may cleare, that the desires and proceedings of the Parliament are so agreeable to the fundamentall lawes and laudable practise of that kingdome, and to the articles of pacification, as may meritt approbation at the throne of your Maiestiᵉ iustice and procure your Majestiᵉ royall Coⁿandmentᵉ for the proceeding of the Parliament: That by the mutuall imbracement of religion and iustice, the peace of the Kirke and kingdome (whose distrest estate and condition can hardly admit delay) may be established, and the loue and cheerefull obedience of your Majestiᵉ subiectᵉ confirmed and encreased. And least by occasion of the relaᶜᵒⁿ which wee publiquely made by the Earle of Traquaire before your Majestie and your Councell any preiudicate thought may be harboured in your Majestiᵉ royall heart, and yf any hard impressions be given against your subiectᵉ vnheard, the same may be dislodged; we humbly craue, that we may haue the relaᶜᵒⁿ in the same tearmes, and as it was then deliuered vnder his hand; which

(since it is thought that we may be the more able to give all respected satisfaction to your Majestie royall and iust Comandmentℓ) we hope will not be refused. And having once the permission and happines in publique to cleere the loyaltie of your Majestie subiects, and the lawfulness of their proceedingℓ in Parliament, we shall thereafter (least verball expressions be controverted) be most willing and desirous according to your Majestie comandmentℓ to receaue whatsoeuer exceptions, obiections or informacons are made against any of the particular vertues, articles, and proceedingℓ of the parliament in writt: And in the same way shall present our answers and humble desires. And soe humbly craue your Majestie gratious answer.

CCCCXLIII. Marcombes to Cork: 1639.

This is No. 121 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "To y^e^ right Honb^le^ y^e^ Earle of Corcke att y^e^ Sauoye these present London," and endorsed, "primo december 1639 ffrom M^r^ Marcombes from paris."—G.

My Lord, it should be both tedious and superfluous to assure your Lordship so often of ye earnest desire I haue to serue your Lordship in y^e^ personne of your hopefull sons, honestly and carefully; for I doe verily beleeue that your Lordship is full persuaded thereof, and y^e^ changing of places doth not change my good resolution. by M^r^ Francis and M^r^ Roberts Letters, your Lordship shall be certified that, Thanks be to God, they are in perfect health and not weary att all of their Journey. I wrotte to your Lordship twice from Rye and once from Diepe, and I hope that our letters are come into your hands; but if by chance they had miscarryed, I shall onely in generall tell you that we were but one day and one night att sea, and a little tossed att night, but thanks be to God we did scappe very

well both y^e^ perill of y^e^ Sea and of y^e^ Donkerks. We mett att Rohan y^e^ sonns of Sir William Steward and I did perciue that they were very desirous that we should stay for them, but their sudden departure from Rye against their promise did not oblige us to any delay, and besides we had very good companie of french gentlemen which we would not Loose, because there was great danger of beeing robbed betweene Rohan and Paris. We Came to Paris moonday Last y^e^ 4^th^ of this moneth Inglish style, where M^r^ Francis and m^r^ Robert, among other Inglish gentlemen haue seene m^r^ Thomas Kyłigry [= Killigrew], and withall they haue seen the most part of y^e^ varieties of this famous Cittie. This day or to morrow we shall vissit my Lord Embassadour; for M^r^ Battier did promise me to send me word when his Lordship shall be alone, and told me that it should be more conuenient to differ our visitt till one day or two afore our going away from this cittie, which shall be, God willing, upon tusday next y^e^ 12^th^ of y^e^ current: we shall be some twenty of Compagnie and all well horsed. M^r^ Francis att his departure from London was so much troobled because of your Lordships anger against him that he could neuer tell us where he put his sword and y^e^ kaise of pistoles that your Lordship gaue them, so that I haue been forced to buy them here a kaise of pistolles a peece, because of the danger that is now euery where in France, and because it is so much y^e^ mode now for euery gentleman of fashion to ride with a kaise of Pistoles, that they Laugh att those that haue them not. I bought also a Sword for m^r^ francis and when M^r^ Robert saw it he did so earnestly desire me to buy him one, because his was out of fashion, that I could not refuse him that small request. I shall not writte to your Lordship till we come to Geneua, but then, God willing, I shall writte at Large. Since we came to paris y^e^ King has

made a proclamation against all kind of Gold that is not waight, and that for euery graine that wants, they shall bate [= abate] y^e^ value of two pence: and there be an infinit number of pistoles that are scarce better than halfe one. That will be y^e^ undoing of many merchants, and I am not well pleased att it, for not knowing that such an edict should come forth, our Merchant did pay me in pistoles for y^e^ most part very Light; but I haue some friends here that will helpe me in it, yet not without some Losse for me.

My Lord, I am so much obliged to your Lordship for y^e^ fauour you haue done me to comitt y^e^ guide [= guiding] and tuition of your sonns wholy to me, and I am so glad of it that I want expression for to represent to your Lordship my thanks, and y^e^ pleasure that I inioy, but assure your selfe that this fauour of yours worketh so much upon my soule, that if there was neither religion, nor honour in the worlde, this onely confidence, that your Lordship puts in me will be a sufficient motif, for to oblidge me to answer by my faithfull seruice and care to your Lordships expectation and good opinion; and thereupon I take my Leaue, humbly kissing your Lordships hands and beeing foreuer my Lord your Lordships most humble and most obedient seruant, F. MARCOMBES.

paris, ye 10^th^ of 9^ber^, ancient style 1639.

We haue beene this after noone with my Lord Embassadour.

CCCCXLIV. SAME TO SAME: 1639.

This is No. 136 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "To ye right Honorable y^e^ Earle of Corke Lord eigh Threasurer of Ireland London," and endorsed, "Geneva 7^e^ Januar 1639 ffrom M^r^ Marcombes. Receiued 28^e^ Januar 1639."—G.

My Lord, I am soe confident y^t^ my Last letter (which was my first from Geneua) is come to your Lordships hands y^t^ I need not writte a Long one for y^e^ present for to informe your Lordship of all y^e^ passages and circomstances of our peinefull but (thankes to God) very hapy journey from London to Geneua; hauing done that allready att Large enough in y^e^ said. The subiect of this shall be chiefly for to informe your Lordship of y^e^ continuation of your hopefull Sons health, and of their earnest desire to employ their time very well, as much for y^e^ qualities that concerne their minde as for those y^t^ concerne their bodies.

I thinke I neede not much Rhetorike for to persuade your Lordship y^t^ M^r^ Robert Loues his booke with all his heart; y^e^ onely thing y^t^ vexes him now is, that y^e^ fencing Maister of this cittie is yet soe sicke y^t^ he can not giue him Lessons till y^e^ Latter end of this moneth; and that exercise he is soe desirous to Learne y^t^ I am almost afraid y^t^ he should haue left a quarell unperfect in England: but for his danse, his Maister assures me y^t^ he shall doe admirable well. And as for m^r^ francis, I protest vnto your Lordship that I did not thinke y^t^ he could frame himselfe to euery kind of good Learning with soe great a facilitie and passion as he doth, hauing tasted allready a little drope of y^e^ Libertinage of y^e^ Court, but I find him soe disciplinable, and soe desirous to repare y^e^ time Lost, y^t^ I make no question but your Lordship shall receiue a great ioye, and he himselfe abondance of frut and a great profit and education of his endeauors. For their Lodging and dyett I leaue that discours to themselfes, but I most humbly pray your Lordship to beleeue that they are soe precious vnto me and more than my selfe, for I should be y^e^ most vnworthy man of y^e^ worlde if I should not haue care with zeale of your Lordships sonnes, beeing y^t^ your Lordship is well

pleased to fauor me soe much as to put soe great a confidence in me. I haue sent you allready a note of our expences from London to Geneua, which I beleeue needlesse to send you again, persuading my selfe y^t^ your Lordship has reciuit allready and giuen order before this time for the conuying of y^e^ monys vnto me, and therefore hauing nothing else for this present time to informe your Lordship withall, I take my leaue, most humbly kissing your Lordships hands and most humbly desiring your Lordship to beleeue y^t^ I am and shall be for euer, My Lord, Your Lordships most humble and most obedient Seruant, MARCOMBES.

Geneua 7° January 1640.

I haue made a complet blacke satin sute to M^r^ Robert; y^e^ cloake Lined with plush, and I allow them euery moneth a peece y^e^ value of very neare two pounds sterlings for their passe time.

CCCCXLV. SAME TO SAME: 1639.

This is No. 147 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "To y^e^ right Hon^ble^ y^e^ Earle of Corke Lord eigh Threr of Ireland. London," and endorsed, "Geneva 12 Aprilis 1639 ffrom M^r^ marcombes, Rec^d^ by M^r^ Calandrume 27 Aprilis 1639."—G.

My Lord, we had all written sooner to your Lordship had we not expected letters euery weeke for an answer to our first, which we know (by M^r^ Burlamachi Letters) to be come to your Lordships hands. By y^e^ same way we do heare some times that your Lordship is in perfect health with all your noble family, for which we giue most humble thankes to allmighty God, beseeching him to Continue that blessing a Long time unto your Lordship. Your hopefull Sons here enioy that same

hapinesse, thanks be to God, and Grow a pace both, specially Mr Francis, not onely in heighth but also in thicknesse: for I may assure your Lordship that both his Leggs and armes are by a third part bigger now then they were in England; and besides ye goodnesse of this aire I thinke that his exercises, specialy dancing and playing att tennisse, doth contribute much to his health. Mr Robert doth not Loue tennisse play so much, but delights himselfe more to be in priuate with some booke of history or other, but I perswade him often both to play att tennisse and to goe about. I neuer saw him handsomer, for although he growes much, yet he is very fatt and his cheekes are as red as vermilion. This Leter end of ye winter is mighty cold and a great quantity of snow is fallen upon ye ground, but that brings them to such a stomacke that your Lordship should take a great pleasure to see them feed. I doe not giue them daintys, but I assure your Lordship that they haue allwayes good bred and Good wine, good beef and mouton, thrice a weeke good capons and good fish, constantly two dishes of frut and a Good peece of cheese; all kind of cleane linnen twice and thrice a weeke and a Constant fire in their chamber wherein they haue a good bed for them, and another for their men. If your Lordship will be pleased to know it from themselfes I am sure they shall certifie soe much. And as for their Learning, I will make bould to informe your Lordship of ye order that wee doe obserue: we speake all and allwayes french, wherein Mr Robert is perfect allready and Mr Francis able to expresse him selfe in all companies; besides euery morning I teach them ye Rhetorike in Latin, and I expound unto them Justin from Latin into french, and presently after dinner I doe reade unto them two chapters of ye old Testament with a brief exposition of those points that I think that they doe not understand; and

before supper I teach them y^e^ history of y^e^ Romans in french out of florus and of Titus Livius, and two sections of y^e^ Cateshisme of Caluin with y^e^ most orthodox exposition of the points that they doe not understand; and after supper I doe reade unto them two chapters of y^e^ new Testament, and both morning and euining we say our prayers together, and twice a weeke we goe to church. There is My Lord a Compendiũ of our employment; for y^e^ rest, I haue occasion to commend very much your hopefull sons, for they are very noble, vertuous, discret and disciplinable. I hope these newes will please your Lordship. I pray God we may verie shortly [have] as good from your honor: beseeching your Lordship to beleeue that I am and shall be for euer, My Lord, Your Lordships most humble, most fithfull and most obedient seruant, MARCOMBES.

Geneue 12°. february 1640.

CCCCXLVI. SAME TO SAME: 1639.

This is No. 150 of vol. xx., and is addressed, "To y^e^ right hono^ble^ and my very good Lord y^e^ Earle of Corke high Thrẽẽr of Ireland these att ye sauoy London," and endorsed, "Geneva, 25° ffeb 1639 ffrom m^r^ marcombes. Rec^ed^ the Savoy 12 martij 1639."—G.

My Lord, your two Long expected and very wellcome letters, one of y^e^ 18^th^ and y^e^ other of y^e^ 29 of January, I receaued here y^e^ 18^th^ of this moneth, with as much ioy and comfort as your Lordship may imagine, and not without thanks vnto God for your good health and prosperity; most humbly beseeching his goodnesse to Continue a Long time all his blessings upon your Lordship. M^r^ francis and M^r^ Robert are in perfect health, thanks be to God, and I hope they shall expresse by their letters y^e^ great pleasure that yours brought unto them, if it may be

expressed; for Mr Robert was so much ouerioyed that although (if ye desire that I haue of his amending doth not devine my cares) I perciue some corroboration in his tongue (specialy when he speakes french or Latin) yet then for halfe a quarter of an houre he did stammer and stutter soe much that Mr francis and I could scarce understand him and scarce forbeare Laughing. By my Last (which I hope by this time is come to your Lordships hands) I did informe you att Large how your two hopefull sons bestow their times and what order and methode I keepe with them for their studyes and exercises both in priuate & in publick, and therefore it should be needlesse to reiterat it again; onely I shall make bold to protest before God all mighty unto your Lordship, that ye feare of God, ye honour and respect that I ow you, ye true Loue I haue for your sons, and ye great confidence that your Lordship hath in me alone, are such obligations that ye Least is more then sufficient for to encourage me to dischardg a good Conscience in, for my owne honour and reputation; which God willing I shall per forme punctualy and acording [to] your Lordships wise and most respected admonitions which I doe oftentimes reede for your sons and my owne instructions; and therefore I most humbly pray your Lordship to beleeu' it and to rest upon that assurance with a true confidence that hereafter, God willing, your Lordship shall reciue your contentment, your sons ye profit and your honour, of my care, honesty and fidelity. I doe Approoue very much that your Lordship should dislike that your sons should Apply themselues to any other exercises but to their bookes and studyes, for first, they haue not attayned yet as your Lordship obserues very well the grounde of Learning; their lyms are not knitt and strong enough, nor their bodys hable to endure rough exercises; and besides, although wee haue here as good and skillfull teachers

as in many other places, yet when they shall come to paris or some other place, their teachers will make them beleeue that they haue Lost their time and shall make them beginn againe; for it is their custume so to doe to all; but for their dancing I hope your Lordship will giue them Leaue to Continue here, for the dancing Maister is an expert teacher and a very honest man and one that will Looke very narrowly to their carryage, and that Maister francis should not stoop but rather goe straight and upright, as I doe admonish him oftentimes soe to doe. I am much obliged to your Lordship, and I most humbly thanke you for it, that for my owne conueniency and acomodation you haue been pleased to consent that your sons should come to Geneua, but your Lordship needs not repent of it, for y^e^ aire is pure here, the Company of strangers and y^e^ conueniency of all Learning is as good as in any other place. They are farr from puritanisme but very orthodoxe and religious men, and there is no danger heere, that y^e^ yong gentlemen should haue any conuersation either with Jesuits, frayers, preists, or any other personnes ill affected to their religion, King or State.

The Letters that your lordship was pleased to writte unto us by Doctor Tirrell we haue not reciued, neither doe we know what is become of them. I haue reciued ye hundred and fowrty pounds that I had layd out from y^e^ time we Left London, till y^e^ time we came unto Geneua, and that frees all my demand till that day, soe that now y^e^ two hundred and fiftey pounds that your Lordship did deliuer unto me att London must serue till y^e^ first of June next of this yeare 1640; which mony I haue expended in part, and I shall allwayes continue to expend for y^e^ credit of your Lordship and for y^e^ honour & good of your Lordships children; but I most humbly beseech your Lordship to grant me this fauour to make no more use of M^r^ Ash hereafter; for

his friend here would scarce accept his bill, alleaging that M^r^ Ash is indebtted unto him allready of Six or Seauen hundred pounds Sterlinge, and besides this friend of his here is very hard and would not giue me good current mony, in soe much that I haue been forced to take another bill of exchange for Lions, of which I shall not be payd without some Lost [= loss] nor till y^e^ beginning of y^e^ next moneth of Aprill. True it is that I shall be payed, and that I know very well y^e^ merchant of Lions which is a very able and a very honest man. Yt should be better therefore if your Lordship would be pleased to keepe in your owne hands y^e^ 250 pounds Sterling destinated for y^e^ succeeding halfe yeare namely from y^e^ first of June next till y^e^ first of December following of this said yeare 1640, till I should make bold to writte to your Lordship thereof and apoint y^e^ man in London to whom your Lordship should pay it, which I should neur doe butt att y^e^ Later end of our apointed time, namely from six to six moneth, desiring God Allmighty neuer to blesse me if I haue y^e^ Least intention of y^e^ worlde to defraude you of a peny or to exceed your Lordships allowance of a farding, but onely because I shall haue more benefit for y^e^ exchange, and I shall be sure to reciue what soeuer mony I shall desire for my best aduantage. I most humbly beseech you therefore to send me an answer concerning this circomstance, and if this motion of mine should displease your Lordship I beseech you to pardone my boldnesse and to make use of M^r^ Chamberlan in that case rather then of M^r^ Ash; but if you finde that you can reciue no dammage of my proposition, keepe y^e^ mony in your owne hands till y^e^ Latter end of May or the beginning of June next, about which time and no sooner I shall writte to your Lordship, to whom you must pay y^e^ two hundred and fourety pounds sterling, for I doe con-

fesse that your Lordship hath sent me ten pounds sterling more then I should reciue; which ouerplus must goe in part of payment of y^e^ next half yeares allowance beginning y^e^ first of June 1640. We haue been all very sad of y^e^ great siknesse of my Lady Barrymore and extremely glad of her recouery to health, most humbly thanking God allmighty for it. I most humbly thank your Lordship for ye honour you haue done me to make me partaker of ye good newes of ye speedy and easy deliuerance of my Lady Dongaruan, to whom and to her noble Lord and her goodly boy I wish all hapinesse and prosperity, as well as to y^e^ recent marriages of my noble Lord of Kynalmakye & of my much Esteemed and respected Lord of Broughill, of whose courage I haue neuer douted. If my Noble and sweet Lady Mary will giue Leaue to her future husband to come and trauell together with her Noble brothers, I shall doe him all y^e^ Seruice that Layeth in my power, beseeching your Lordship to beleeue that in that and in whatsoeuer your Lordship will do me y^e^ fauour to Command me, you shall find me ready to obey you with all y^e^ honesty and zeale that you may expect from him that is and shall be for euer My Lord your Lordships most humble and most obedient seruant F. MARCOMBES.

Geneua 25° february 1639 acording [to] y^e^ computation of England.

ps. My wife giueth most humble thanks to your Lordship for your Noble fauor of wishing her well, and desireth your Lordship to excuse her if shee makes bold to present in all humility her most humble Seruice unto your Lordship.

CCCCXLVII. Earl of Cork to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland: 1639.

This is No. 158 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "16° Martij 1639 A Copy of my ꝑres to the Lord Lieuetẽnnt of Ireland."—G.

May it please your Lordship, M^{r} Raylton in the evening of the 14th of this moneth, sent me his Majesty's writt of sum̃ons, to appeare the 16th of the same moneth at the Parliament now to be holden in Dublin. And therewith his Majesty's gracious ꝑs dispencing with my appearance, in pursuance of your noble promise, together with a Blanke warrant of Proxie for me to fill up. All which were enclosed in M^{r} Secretary Windebankes ꝑres. And the same tyme there were the like in all respects, deliuered to my two sonnes Kynalmeaky and Broghill. But in regard they were both vnder age (and your Lordship departed from Court) I made that addresse to M^{r} Secretary Windebanke that I would haue done to your lordship yf you had been heere, and acquainted him with the minority of both those my sonnes, who aduised me to moove his Majestie therein; which in his presence I did. And when I had humbly made knowne vnto his Majestie that I had made choyce of the Earle of Ormond to answer for me in Parliament, and that my two sonnes who had receaved the writts were both vnder age, his Majestie was pleased to approue of my choyce of the Earle of Ormond, and to expresse his pleasure, that in regard my sonnes were both Minors and not of yeares to grant proxies, that those writts of sum̃ons should be voide and no further proceedings vpon them. And gaue order to Sir ffrances Windebanke to signify such his pleasure vnto your Lordship: whereof I presume to make this intimac̃on.

I humbly beseech your Lordship to giue me leaue to putt you

in mynde of the noble professions you vouchsafed vnto me of your favour in all my iust and honest causes, and to be so indulgent vnto me as that I may fynde the like respect to be given vnto me as vnto other Noblemen of my quality, whose Connaght landꝭ are fallen within the Compasse of Plantation, as myne there are: and the rather for that I purchased them for valuable consideracõns and haue enioyed them this forty yeares. And in the generall revolt of that Province, maintained my then besiedged Castle of Bealick, with a strong ward at my owne Chardge, vntill the Queenes forces vnder the conduct of Capt Robert ffowle, provost Marshall of Connaght, were ymployed to relieue it, and were defeated by the way and he slaine: yet John ffloyd who was my Constable there, with my ward, defended it and kill'd sundry of the Rebellꝭ who besiedged it; which caused the enemy to begirt it so straitly as they tooke away from them their water, and planted their forces between them and the river of Moyne, and thereby compelled them to drinke their own vrine, and by laying sheetes on the topp of the Castle to gett the dew to stint their thirst. And in conclusion, when they were hopeles of all reliefe, they were promised yf they would yeald vp the Castle, they should goe away without any dropp of blood to be drawne vpon them. But when the Rebellꝭ were vpon those tearmes possessed of the Castle, they tooke my ward and hanged them all except the Constable, in revenge of their fellow Rebellꝭ, whom they had slaine, and demolished the Castle. Wherevpon I rebuilt my Castle, which had the honour to receaue your Lordship one night in your Connaght progresse; which I humbly offer as motiues to your Lordship the better to induce you to continue me therein during my leases and not to suffer the Lord Lambert, who neuer had possession thereof, nor was at any charge for the

maintenance of it in times of trouble, to procure any alteracon of the order your Lordship and the Committees made, for my enioying of 3 parts of it during my lease, and his Lordship by his voide Patent to haue the rendicõn of it: which to haue done I presume he will attempt. But I hope your Lordship wilbe so gracious vnto me as yf that I may not have all my Connaght landℓ granted and conformed vnto me by this Coñission of grace, yet at the least your Lordship will daigne to lett me be tennant of the other fourth part thereof which is to fall to his Majesty by course of Plantacon, I payeing such increase of rent for that fourth part as a new planter should doe, otherwise my tenants and farmers wilbe much disappointed on part of their seuerall farmes, and I thereby driuen to make them new leases at proporcõnable rentℓ; which wilbe great vexation to them and trouble to me, as I formerly made knowne vnto your Lordship when I mooved you therein at Court. And no man shall with a more thankfull heart acknowledge this great favour then myselfe, who will euer be ready to doe your lordship all seruice, and as I am will euer remayne, my Lord, your Lordships most humble servantℓ, R. Corke.

CCCCXLVIII. The Earl of Arundell's proposed Plantation of Madagascar: 1639.

This is No. 160 of vol. xx., and is endorsed, "The Earle of Arundells p'posicons tuchinge the plantãcon of the Island of Madagastar."—G.

I, Thomas Earle of Arundell and Surrey, Earle Marshall of England, havinge by a long and serious Inquisiĉõn, informed my self of what necessary consequence the Island of Madagastar, by our Nation inhabited, wilbe to this Kingdome, by the propogacon of Christian Religion and prosecuĉõn of the Easterne

Trafique, and knowinge withall what inconveniencie would arrise to this Kingdome if it should be planted by others, Have vndertaken (with the leaue, favor and assistance of his Majestie) the plantac̃on of this Islande, with those adiacent. And being certainly informed by the relac̃on of all that haue been there of the Riches and plentie of those places, doe not doubt but that I shall fynde many willing adventurers to advance this my enterprise, for the good of my Country. And I haue a believing hope that my creditt with the world will disabuse such as shall think this a vaine and ayry vndertaking, seconded with this that I am resolved to goe myself in person and adventure soe great somes of Money that I should not be apt to hazzard vnless I had powerfull inducements of honnor and profit, both to my Country and particuler. And that all may know that this vndertaking is both valued and seconded by the best and most knowing of this Kingdome, His Majesty vppon a due considerac̃on of the fruitfull consequence y^{t} may arrise to him and all of vs, from this action, is gratiously pleased to giue me leaue to retire from my imediat attendance and to assist me with one of his best shipps.

Now those gent. or other persons who are desirous to be adventurers with me in this soe worthie a designe, must be receaued by the twentieth of December to put in such sume or somes of money into the Mayne stock as he shalbe willing to adventure, for which he shall haue his full and ratable proporc̃on in the profitt^{e} of the voyage as my self or any of the adventurers hath for the proporc̃on of the said stock by him put in. The accompt whereof shalbe duly kept by a fit person appoynted for that purposs. And I haue made choyce of Sir Abraham Dawes to be the Thresurer for this acc̃on, both to receeue and disburse all money. And he shall giue an aquittance to the adventurers,

for the receipt thereof. And if those gent. or other persons shall think fitt both to put their money into the Maine Stock and likewise to adventure their persons, such adventurers shall alsooe be considered for the adventure of their persons as for the proporc̃on of moneys they put into the stock, and shall haue honnor, advancement and imployment, according to their quallitie and the Merritt of their persons. Likewise such gent. and others who shall not be able to put into the stock any some whereby he may be admitted a Stock adventurer in the Maine, yet if he shall pay into the stock Twentie pounds, he shalbe transported for the same, with all necessaries fitt for him. And he shalbe a personall adventurer and a freeman, and shall enioy all such priuiledges, imunities, and possessions, in the said Islandꝭ, in such proporc̃on as other personall adventurers and freemen do vsually enioy. And shall haue advancement and imployment according to the quallitie of his person and merritt as well as a stock adventurer.

Likewise such gent. Artificers, tradsmen and others who are not able to put any adventure into the Maine Stock, nor yet to make themselues freemen, and personall adventurers, by paying in Twentie pounds as above said, shall yet nevertheless be entertained by me as servantꝭ for fower yeares. After the expirac̃on of which tyme they shalbe made freemen and personall adventurers and enioy all the benefittꝭ and imunities, advantages and possessions of freemen in as large and ample manner as any other adventurer doth, and haue advancement and preferment according to their merrittꝭ and abilities.

And I doe further giue notice that if any such persons shalbe either an artificer, freeman or other tradesman or artist, whereby he may be more vsefull and serviceable then other ordinary servantꝭ are, he shall haue present allowance, either by wages or

otherwise according as he and I shall agree. And that this vndertaking may appeare to the world to be serious and reall, I think fitt that I and all adventurers shall oblige our selves reciprocally by our hands and seales to be answerable and accomptable for all such moneys as we shall vnderwrite. And these followinge to be the forme of obligac̃on, vizt. We whose names are vnderwritten, desirous to become adventurers and vndertakers of soe greate, soe honorable and soe profitable an enterprise, doe hereby publish to the world our readines and desire to contribute our assistance and furtherance to soe worthie an ac̃on. And to that purpos we doe hereby promise and bynde our selues, our heires, executors and administrators, each of vs for himself respectiuely, that we will well and truly pay into the hand̃ of Sir Abraham Dawes Knight, Thresurer for this designe at or in his now dwelling howse in Mark lane, London, all such some or somes of money as any of vs for himself respectively shall heerin vnderwrite, for the advancement of the said designe, on or before the Twentieth day of december next ensuing the date hereof. And in regard the time of the yeare nowe is at hande, for makeing provicon of Shipping and providing of all provisions and necessaries for the voyage, the putting in hand whereof will require great somes of money to be forthwith expended, which must for the present be disbursed by me Thomas Earle of Arundell and the said Thresurer, Wee doe hereby with full consent, promis, agree, covenant and bynde our selues, each of vs for himself respectively, that if any person whatsoeuer whose name is heer vnderwritten shall faile in the payment of the some by him soe vnderwritten, at the tyme and place aboue said, that then wee hereby bynde our selues each of vs respectively, our heires, executors and assignes, that the person soe faleing shall pay or cause to be paid vnto the same Thresurer, duble

the some soe by him vnderwritten as aforesaid, to be forfeited *nomine pene* to the vse of me the said Earle of Arundell, and the rest of the adventurers that shall performe and pay the some and somes by them vnderwritten as aboue said. And that it shalbe lawfull for the said Thresurer by any lawfull meanes to recouer and take the same, to the vse aforesaid. And alsoe to compell and force by suit of Lawe or otherwise (if I the said Earle of Arundell and the rest of the adventurers, or the more parte of them shall soe think fitt) the person soe faileinge as aforesaid, to pay alsoe the whole some soe by him as aforesaid vnderwritten, notwithstanding he hath paid the forfaiture or *nomine pene*. In witnes whereof wee have herevnto subscribed our hand^{s} and set to our seales, within the tyme limited for payment of our moneyes etc.

The place appoynted for this busines is at my house in Lothbury, between the houres of 8 and 11 in the forenoone, Tewsdayes and Fridayes weekly.

CCCCXLIX. Marcombes to Cork: 1640.

This is No. 2 of vol. xxi., and is addressed, "To y^{e} right Hon^{ble} y^{e} Earle of Corke high Thre^{r} of Ireland, these att ye Sauoye London," and endorsed, "Geneva 25 Martij 1640. From M^{r} Marcombes: Rec. at the Savoy 8 Apr. 1640."—G.

My Lord, we receiued your Lordships Letter of y^{e} 19th of febr. y^{e} last weeke, namely y^{e} 17th of this moneth; wich beeing y^{e} same in substance with your formers, which I haue receiued all, and to which I haue answered att Large, y^{e} things beeing here allwayes in y^{e} same order, I need not be Long for y^{e} present: onely I may assure you y^{t} we are all, thanks be to God, in perfect health, very glad to heare y^{e} same from your Lordship,

both of him and of all his noble family. I haue all y^e^ satisfactione of y^e^ worlde of y^r^ two hopefull sons, both for what concerneth their studys and their respect and Loue towards me; which I striue to deserue in some measure by all care and honesty; and of that I most humbly beseech y^r^ Lordship to be confident. M^r^ Kyligry [= Killigrew] is here since Saturdy Last, which was y^e^ 21^th^ of y^e^ current; but I think he will not Stay long; which perhaps will be y^e^ better for y^r^ sons: for allthough his conuersation is very sweet and delectable yet they haue no need of interruption, specially M^r^ francis, which was much abused in his Learning by his former teachers: and allthough he hath a great desire to redime y^e^ time, yet he cannot follow his younger brother, and therefore he must haue time, and auoid y^e^ company of those y^t^ care not for their bookes: for this is y^e^ onely place and time y^t^ he hath to Learne the things y^t^ he should haue knowne three yeares agoe: but I may assure y^r^ Lordship y^t^ he useth all diligence. yet I doe all with moderation; for I must be carefull of his health as well as of his Learning. y^e^ next weeke we shall make an end of y^e^ Rhetorike and beginne y^e^ Logike. I would I was as able to teach as M^r^ Robert is able to conceiue and to Learne. upon y^e^ Latter end of June, God willing, they shall Leaue this kind of Learning and apply themselues to their Mathematikes and history, and specially to their Geography. They shall haue shortly ther french tongue perfect; but I shall continue still to teach them Latin and y^e^ chief points of religion. They continue their dancing, but they shall not Learne any other bodyly exercise untill I haue order from your Lordship, for *omnia tempus habent*, and he that doth embrace to much doth wring but little. I doe reede often your Lordships letters to your sons. I pray God that I may obserue punctualy your Lordships directions

and good aduises: and thereupon I take my Leaue, most humbly kissing your Lordships hands and most humbly desiring your Lordship to beleeue y^t I am and will be for euer, My Lord, your Lordships most humble and most obedient seruant, MARCOMBES.

Geneua 25° Martij 1640.

CCCCL. SAME TO SAME: 1640.

This is No. 7 of vol. xxi., and is addressed, "To y^e right Hon^ble ye Earle of Corke high Threa^r of Ireland. Sauoye, London," and endorsed, "16° Aprilis 1640 from M^r Marcombes. Receaved the 9^th of May."—G.

My Lord, by my last I did informe your Lordship that M^r Kyligry [= Killigrew] was here, and now I doe certifie unto you that he is gone to Basile [= Basle] with a resolution to crosse y^e Alpes. att his departure he left me a fine watch and some Doublets of rubys and other stones to send ouer to his sister M^rs Boyle, which I doe now. And I most humbly beseech your Lordship to excuse me if I make bold to direct all unto you. I haue no other occasion to write. M^r francis and M^r Robert are in perfect health, thankes be to God. M^r francis groueth fatt and M^r Robert tall and thicke. They made an end of their Rhetor[ic] y^e Last weeke, and now they are at their Logike, of which they shall make an end, God willing, upon y^e beginning of July; and M^r francis doth Learne to vault. Out of all that, and specialy of their Learning and of the methode y^t I keepe about it and of our publicke and priuate exercice I did informe att Large y^r Lordship afore now. M^r francis and I did reciue y^e Sacrament att Ester att fiue of y^e clocke in y^e morning, and we went to y^e church att three. M^r Robert would not receiue it, excusing himselfe upon his yong age; but

I may assure your Lordship y^t^ he did not abstane for want of good instruction upon y^t^ matter. we expect letters euery day from your Lordship. I pray God to send us good newes, and in y^e^ meane while I take my Leaue, and most humbly kissing your Lordships hands, I rest for euer, My Lord, your Lordships most humble and most obedient seruant, MARCOMBES.

Geneua y^e^ 16^th^ of Aprill 1640.

CCCCLI. EDMUND SPENSER TO SIR PERCY SMITH: 1640.

This is No. 25 of vol. xxi., and is addressed, "To his much honored ffreind S^r^ Pearce Smith at Ballinetraie these w^th^ my seruice present," and endorsed, "27° Junij 1640 ffrom M^r^ Edmund Spencer to S^r^ Percy Smith." See Introduction in vol. iii. of this 2nd Series.—G.

S^r^, excuse the Stay of your man, for it was Late one Sunday night Last before I receaued your letters for my Lord of Corke and M^r^ Champs. I haue here enclosed a letter to his honor, and vntill such tyme as I receaue an answer from him, nothing shall be done in the prossecution of M^r^ Meade. I desier you will write to my Lord for his speedy answer. if I were sole agent in the businesse I would doe more then now I doe. my seruise shall be obedient to your Comande and I remaine Prest to serue you, E. SPENSER.

dated this 27^th^ of June.

CCCCLII. MARCOMBES TO CORK: 1640.

This is No. 26 of vol. xxi., and is addressed as No. 2, and endorsed, "Stalbridge 18° Julij 1640, ffrom Mr Marcombes written from Geneua the 23^th^ of June 1640."—G.

My Lord, wee must not yet expect an answer to our Letters of y^e^ 20^th^ of y^e^ last moneth, since we haue receiued none to soe many others y^t^ we haue written to your Lordship; which we

doe find very strange, and for which cause we are mightily afflicted; not soe much because y^e^ time of receiuing our halfe yeares allowance is past, as because your soe long silence make us suspect (which God forbeed) of some indisposition in your Lordship. It is true y^t^ we doe heare here y^t^ you are all there enuironed with publicke troubles, and perhaps your Lordship is not altogether free from priuate ones, which may be y^e^ cause y^t^ your Lordship hath not time to write vnto us; which if it be true, I pray God to deliuer y^e^ Estate from y^e^ first and your Lordship from both. We are here, thankes be to God Allmighty, free from all those crosses, and although round about us all y^e^ rest of y^e^ wordle [= world] in a manner goeth alltogether by y^e^ eares, yet we doe enioy here a good peace; nothing hindering us from seruing God, both in priuate and in publick, from following our exercises duly, and from taking all Laufull recreation. your Lordships two hopefull Sons by y^e^ grace of God, are in perfect health and groweth both apace. M^r^ francis is much fater then he was in England, and doth not stoope att all. M^r^ Robert begins to grow me thinks a little thicke; and for that cause as much as for his solitary humour, I force him often time to goe abroad. the last weeke we went into Sauoye for to see a little Contrey with two other Gentlemen: y^e^ one English and y^e^ other french. Wee were two days abroad and were neuer so merry in our Liues. Now they follow again their bookes and Studys very close, and although they find more Thornes in their logike then they did imagine (which will be y^e^ cause that they shall be att it six weekes or two moneths longer then I thought) yet for all that they doe disgest it soe well y^t^ I hope in God I shall receiue credit by and they y^e^ profit and vtility: and therefore Lett mee intreate your Lordship I beseech you to lett them be here till y^e^ next moneth of March,

that they may haue time to make an end of their Mathematikes, as well as of their other Studys. I know y^t^ M^r^ francis will writte to his wife or to some other, to intreate your Lordship that he might leaue Geneua upon y^e^ Later end of y^e^ next moneth of october, but as it is impossible that they could haue made an end of all their Studys in soe short a time, soe it shold be a great pity and a kind of an iniustice to take them away from them now y^t^ they are in y^e^ way, and since it is now y^e^ onely time for them to Learne: for when they come to know themselfes a little better, and to tast a little of y^e^ libertinage of the Companys bothe of Italy and of Paris, it will be a harder matter for me to frame them to their bookes again, then now that they are use[d] to it, and that they may make a good prouision of Learning and Education for all their Life. In my former Letters I haue written to your Lordship att Large of your Sons Studys and of y^e^ Methode we doe keepe in it, and I shall not need now to write any more about it, till we may heare from your Lordship for to know if you like it well or no; onely I will assure your Lordship y^t^ upon y^e^ beginning of y^e^ next moneth of March your Lordships hopefull sons shall have made an end of all their Studys, and then it will be a very fitt time for them to trauell into Italy.

Now I most humbly beseech your Lordship, if you haue not yet taken any order for y^e^ sending of our mony vnto vs to write me a word of it; and yet to keep it still untill I send word to your Lordship, to whom you may deliuer it; and in y^e^ meane time, I doe take here mony from a Marchant vpon my o[w]ne credit and without any preiudice to your Lordship, which I shall pay unto him out of that which I shall receiue from you; for without mony I must not be, since many things may hapen that may force us *ex improuiso* to retire our selves, as God forbeed, some danger of warres and of pestilence; yet I most

humbly beseech your Lordship not to trouble himselfe of any thing: rather doe me y^e^ fauour to be fully persuaded of my care and honesty; and thereupon I take my leaue, Most humbly kissing your Lordships hands and most humbly beseeching you to beleeue that I am and will be for euer, My Lord, your Lordships most humble and most obedient seruant, MARCOMBES.

Geneua 23^e^ Junij 1640.

CCCCLIII. WILLIAM PERKINS TO CORK: 1640.

This is No. 41 of vol. xxi., and is addressed, "To the Right Hon^ble^ the Earle of Corke my most honored Lord," and endorsed, "26 Augusti 1640 ffrom M^r^ W^m^ perckins by poste."—G.

Right Hon^ble^, I received your Lordships letter, and haue spoken with M^r^ Raylton on friday last, who tells me that those acts are not yett sent into Ireland: they stay for perfectinge of some thinges; but y^t^ which Concerns your Lordship with y^e^ rest, shall goe speedely away, and I beleeue by Sir G[eorge] Radcliff, who goes away on Thursday next. M^r^ Littell is gone after my Lord Leuetenant to Newcastle: for my La[dy] Rawlich it is ready, for her ladyship a seruant of hers, was with me before I receiued y^e^ Mony, as I apoynted him to come for it at ye tyme, but is not com yett, beeing 16 dayes since. but I will deliuer it with y^t^ Circumspection and Complement as shall conduce to y^e^ end your Lordship mencons, that y^e^ Manner of your present May be as acceptable as your gould may be profittable, soe farr as my Courtship will extend. for M^r^ Weston, I haue sent your Lordship his letters to me, by which you may see how your busines is with him; and for y^e^ 20^li^, I will not part with a penny till y^e^ warden of the fleete haue sett him out of his custody, and discharg[d] him of all accounts. I know your

Lordship hath heard of his Majestie's iourney on Thursday last, and my lord Lieutenante began his on Munday morninge, beeinge Lieutenant Generall of y^e^ whole Army. his Lordship hath his litter Caryed by him as well as his coach. the Earl of Northumberland hath been daungerously sick on Satturday last. it was generally reported he was dead; but the last night word was brought from Sion to his taylor y^t^ dwells neare to me, y^t^ his Lordship was very well amended for y^e^ tyme. the last weeke we had dyuers letters of the manner of the cominge in of y^e^ Scotts. first came the trumpetters, then the Heraulds, then 3 or 400 gentlemen, with white rods in theire hands; then their ministers dispercinge their bookes; after them the Souldiers marchinge 6 in a ranke, with petitions in theire hands; the Souldiers traylinge their pikes, the muskiters with the breech of their muskett forward vnder their armes, their rests traylinge, and the Drumms couered with black, beatinge the Mournefull March. their officers on each side to see y^t^ none of thẽ shuld offer violence to any; but I cannot wright this of any Certainty. we heare y^e^ Gentry and others of y^e^ County lay heavy accusations against y^e^ Lord Conway, that condemnd a Gentleman to dye for refusinge to abate 2^d^ a day out of y^e^ pay his Majestie alowed him; and when the Gentry and others of y^e^ Country make complaints to him of Rapes, Robberyes, Rauishinges, Burglaryes and all manner of insulencyes committed upon them and their people, hee laughs at them and tells them that these are but y^e^ tricks of Souldyers, and so they must goe away unsatisfyed or any their greeuances relieved. we haue had nothing as yett from thence since y^e^ Kinge came downe into these parts. I haue sent your Lordship 3 proclamacons proclaymed on Satturday last. I suppose in these inclosed from my Lady Katherin is newes ynough. thus presentinge my most

humble seruice to your good Lordship, I take my leaue and rest your Honors most humble Seruant, WILLIAM PERKINS.

August 25. 1640.

M^r^ Tempest, his Majesties Attorny, went away towards Ireland yesterday.

CCCCLIV. PETITION OF THE SCOTS.

This is No. 44 of vol. xxi., and is endorsed, "The Coppy of the Scotts peticoñ w^th^ the Kings answers by his Secretary therevnto. A Copy of ye Rebells pẽtition to me, & the reference to it signed by y^e^ Earle of Lannrick by my Comand. This was sent thus indorsed, by y^e^ King to y^e^ Queene, & writt vpon by y^e^ Scots, y^e^ 50^th^ petition."—G.

To the Kings most excellent Ma^tie^.

The humble Peticon of the Coñissioners of the Late Parliam^t^ and Others of his Ma^tis^ Loyall subiects of the Kingdome of Scotland.

Humblie shewing, That whereafter our manie suffrings this tyme past, extreame necessitie hath constreyned vs for our releefe & obteyning our humble & past desires to come into England; where according to our intencons formerlie declared, wee haue oñ all our purvay Liued vpon our meanes victualls and goods brought a long with vs, and nether troubling the peace of the kingdome, nor harmeing anie of your Majesties Subiects, of whatsoever quallitie, or their persons or goods; But haue Carried our selues in a peaceable manner till wee were pressed by strength of Armes to put such force out of the way, as did without anie deserving and as some of them haue at the poynt of death confessed, against their owne consciences, oppose our peaceable passage at Newbarne on Tyne; And haue brought their owne blood vpon their owne heads against our purpose & desire

expressed in our Letters sent vnto them At New Castle for preventing the Like & greater inconveniences. And that wee may without further opposicõn come vnto your Majestys presence, ffor obteyning from your Majestys goodnes, satisfacoñ to our past Demands; Wee your Majesties most humble and Loyall Subiects doe still subsist oñ that submissiue way of peticonning which wee haue kept since the begyning. And from the which noe provocacoñ *of your Majesties enimies & others*, Noe adversities that wee haue hetherto susteyned, nor prosperous successe can befall vs, shall be able to divert our myndes; Most humblie intreating That your Majestie would in the Depth of your royall wysdome consider at Last of our pressing greevances, provide for the repayring of our wrongs & Losses with the Advice and Consents of the state of the Kingdome of England convened in Parliament; sẽtle A firme & durable peace against all Innovacons by sea or Land; That wee may with Cheerfullnes of hart pay vnto your Majestie as our natiue King, all dutie of obeydience that can be expected from Loyall Subiects; And that against the many and great evills which at this tyme threaten both the kingdoms: wherof All your Majestis good & Loueing subiects tremble to thinke; And which wee beseech God Allmightie avert, That your Majestie may bee established in the middest of vs in religeon & righteousnes. [Seeking] your Majesties gracious Answere wee humblie desire & ernestly wait for [it].

On the reverse of sheet is written.

Att the Court at yorke the 5th of September 1640.

His Majestie hath seene and considered this within written peticon, And is graciously plẹased to retorne this Answere by mee; That Hee fynds it on such generall termes, That till you exprease the particulers of your desire, his Majestie Can giue noe

Direct Answere ; Wherfore his Majestie requires that you sett downe the particulers of your demaunds with expedicon, Hee haueing Allway bine readye to heere & redresse the greevances of his people ; And for the more mature deliberacon of theis great Affayres, his Majestie hath alreadie giuen out Summons for the meeting of All the Peers of this kingdome in this Citty of yorke vppon the 24 of this moneth ; That soe with the Advice of the Peers, you may receiue such Answere for your peticons As shall most tend to his honor with the peace & welfare of his Dominions ; In the meanetyme, if peace it bee that you pretend, He expects, & by theis his Majestie Comands, That you advance noe further with your Armie to theis partes, which is the onlie meanes that is Left for the present, to preserve peace betwixt the two Nations, And to bring theis vnhappie differences to a Reconsilliacon ; Which none is more desirous of then his most Sacred Majestie. LANNRICK.

CCCCLV. HENRY SMITHWICKE TO CORK : 1640.

This is No. 46 of vol. xxi., and is addressed, "To the wright honr^ble Richard Earle of Corke and one of his Majesties priuie councill of England this present," and endorsed, "Dublin 9 7^bris 1640, from my steward Henry Smythwicke. Receaued at Stalbridge 8 octobris 1640 by the Carrier."—G.

May it pleays your honnor, Sence I Came to this kingdome I Could find no newes worth the presenting to your lordships hands. The Army of 8000 men eare [= are] to be sent ouer and Joynd with the English in the North : but some others say to Reduce the English to the Kings will. here is much discontent among the pepell, and tis thought the next subsedy will leaue no mony in Ireland. It was Reported before I came, that your honnor had giuen ouer houskiping, and I haue Justi-

fied what I may that it tis not soe. your frends eare sory for it, but Thous that wish you not well rejoyce at it and think you haue loste as much honnor by so douing as euer you gained by your noble liuing that way in your table. for they weare possessed you kept the best house in England, which they inraged at. Agane it twas Reported that your lordship was Called vpon by my lady Denbie, abought my lord Kinillmocis dets, and that you Apoynted her A day, and to preuent her left london by six of the Clock, the next morning. M[r] Edward Spencer with A faill from his horse, brocke his neck, going to Munster the 28 day of August, not farr from the fox and goose, and was bered in saint James Church yeard by his grandfather in Dublin. Captain frances willabe was going to put the bisines in sut Concerning M[r] mead and the french man that was with your lordship in london, and he tould me of a letter that your honnor sent to M[r] Spencer. So that I desiered him to let the sut alone tell he hard from your honnor again. so that I find by him if your lordship haue to close in the bisines, he willbe willing to leaue it to your will: for he tells me the french man and he eare bound in a 1000[li] A pece, crouse boundes to follow the sut. Ser georg Rat[c]life landed the last night. So desiering your honnors pardon for my bouldness, euer praying for your helth and happynes, and remaine your obedient seruant euer, HENRY SMITHWICKE.

September 9, 1640.

CCCCLVI. SIR KENELM DIGBY TO LORD GEORGE DIGBY: 1640.

This is No. 47 of vol. xxi., and is endorsed, "25[o] 7[bris] 1640. The Copy of S[r] Kynelme digbyes lettres to my Lord George digby."—G.

My good Lord, As long as my Lord your father was at home, I forbore troubling your Lordship with my lettres, knoweing well he had better information how things passed heere then I could giue his Lordshipp; But now that his being heere may haue peradventure silenced many of those aduertisements came dayly to Sherborne, I will make it my taske from tyme to tyme to giue your Lordshipp knowledge what passeth vpon this stage, as long as I am a looker on. Yesterday the King sate with his great Councell (consisting of aboue 70 Lords, and seuerall others came yesternight) and beganne with addressing his speech to their Lordshipps to this effect; That the state and condicon of his affaires pressing his Majestie very much, he thought fitt to call them together, to be assisted with their advise, which he desired them to giue him in two things he should propose vnto them: The first was, what answer his Majesty should giue to the petition the Scotch Lords had sent him from Newcastle; And the other was to propose vnto him some way how he might pay his Army, vntill a Parliament could meet, and settle all things; which his Majestie declared should be on the 3^{d} of November at London; for without some present and effectual course to raise money, his Army must speedily disband. To make the Lords vnderstand throughly his first proposition, his Majestie caused many papers of theirs to be read; And much of those affaires hauing passed by my Lord of Traquares hands, that Lord had occasion to speake often, and much to euery particular; which he did in very good manner, and with much satisfaccon to all parties. This deduceing along of the whole storie was somewhat tedious, for it lasted aboue 3 houres; After which the King being ready to rise to goe to dinner, my Lord of Bristow seeing none other of the Lords offered to expresse their reflections vpon what had hitherto passed, rose vp, and his

Majestie earnestly and cheerefully called vpon him to speake, which his Lordship did to this effect: That the particulars vpon the first head had been soe long, and intricate, that they had much confounded his memory, carryeing away the two proposicons his Majestie told them he desired their advise in, and were the cause of his calling them together, and he feared the like might happen to seuerall others of the lords. Therefore his Lordship moued that the Clarke might distinctly sett them downe, and when what he should wryte were read to his Majestie and approved by him, they might all haue Copies of it, and after some due consideracon humbly offer their opinions to his Majestie, who he conceaued did not expect they should presently [do], to what his Majestie had proposed vnto them. All the Lords concurred in this motion, and his Majestie liked it exceeding well, and it was done accordingly. And vpon this occasion the King renewed his speech vnto them, asking them whether they liked well that his Majestie should be present at their debates, or no; for he left the determining of that wholly to them, declareing that yf he were present, he would not at all abridge their freedome of debateing matters, but conceaued that happily his being there might conduce much to satisfy any doubt might arise, in points that none knew so well as himselfe. And all the while his Majestie spake, he addressed himselfe to my Lord of Bristow. When his lordship saw no body else offer to reply, he made due acknowledgement of the King's gracious proceeding with them, And said, That he conceaued, it would be more for the Kings seruice, and more agreeable to the Course of Councells, that when his Majestie had stated the busines to them he should not trouble himselfe with being present at their debates, but leaue it to them to prepare by themselues resolucons of their advises; In which yf there should be any difference of

opinions they would (when they had driven the question as farr as they could) humbly offer all to his Majestie to choose which he liked best; wherein it was not number of voices that was to sway with him, (for heere, where they spake but as Councillors, they had no voices,) but the weight of the reasons which they must lay downe at his Majesties feet to ballance. But this he did [speak] not exclusiuely to the King's being present, but rather to ease of his Majestie of a long and tedious trouble. And whensoeuer it should please him to honour them with his person, they should be exceeding gladd of it, and would doubtlessly vpon occasions be of great availe vnto them; And in particular he desired, that his Majestie would be pleased to afford it them in the afternoone, that by his steering, they might settle a course, how to proceed vpon those two points his Majestie had proposed vnto them. The King and euery body approued entirely of what my lord of Bristoll moued, And it was agreed vpon accordingly; And it being then past noone, the King rose and went to dinner. Att two of the Clocke his Majestie and the lords attending him sate againe in Councell; And his Majestie after some silence on all hands, addressed himselfe to my lord of Bristoll, and called vpon them to beginne where in the morning they had left.

My Lord of Bristoll then proposed (beginning with the first head single) That some Committee of the Lords should be appointed by his Majestie to treat with the Scotch Lords, and heare their grieuances, and vnderstand from them the reason of their invasion, & other proceedings, & then report it to the rest of the Lords, that they might advise vpon it. To this my lord Lieftennat of Ireland replyed That he conceaued it was not for the Kings honour to treat in such sort with rebells. But that their Lordshipps might aswell vnderstand their proceedings from

the Kings mouth, and from other Lords relacons, that were throughly acquainted with the affaires, and from papers that were and should be read to them, And vpon this their Lordships might aswell deliuer their opinions. My Lord of Bristoll answered, that although they weere neuer soe much rebells, yet that ought not to hinder his Majestie from hearing what they would say either to himselfe, or their treating with such Lords as they could not except against; for hitherto their greatest complaint was, that those grieuances they desired to represent vnto his Majestie, were conveyed vnto him by such condutes, as gaue them an evill relish in the passadge; And now in the formes of treating with them, they are not to be looked vpon as Rebells, since his Majestie hath not power to punish them as such, (which yf he had, then noe other course were to be thought of) But since they were now vpon tearmes to measure length of pikes with his Majestie and had power to defend their pretences with their swords, the treaty must at present be as between an Army at Yorke with any Army at Newcastle, And therefore both for the necessity that the condition of affaires imposed vpon his Majestie, and to take away the pretence of their comming with such a power to the King, as they would not be hindered from deliuering their peticon to his Majestie himselfe, that he might rightly vnderstand their grieuances, his Lordship conceaued it necessary to haue some Lords they could not except against appointed to treate with them. My Lord of Bristolls motion and reasons were liked by the King, and applauded by all the Lords; and it was accordingly ordered. His Majestie then said, it was requisite he should acquaint their Lordshipps with another particular, which had relacon to treating with the Scotch Lords, and held some proportion with it, which was concerning the prisoners they had of ours, taken in the vnfortunate action at Newbarne;

whom the Scotts offered to restore, yf a Quarter might be setled with them, But that his Majestie had respited that matter, vntill their Lordships should come to advise him in that important parte; for on the one side he much desired to free them, they haueing demeaned themselues soe gallantly and worthily, when diuers others failed of their dutie, and he therefore makeing great accompt and esteeme of them; Yet on the other side his Majestie apprehended, That yf he did redeeme them by setling a quarter; his honour would much suffer in it. Withall his Majestie said, he had another sort of prisoners of theirs, which were restrayned for refuseing the oath of Supremacy. My Lord of Bristoll answered, as before, That now they were to be proceeded with as an enemy that was able with a powerfull Army to dispute their pretences with his Majestie, and therefore quarter ought to be with them, else the warre would become a barbarous and cruell one. And this proceeding he made good with the example of all other Princes in like occasions, as of the King of Spaine with the Hollanders, of the King of Poland with the Swedes, of the King of france with the Huguenotes Et^{c}. And soe though my lord Lieftenant pressed many reasons against it, quarter was agreed vpon to be sittled with them; And for the other prisoners, my Lord of Bristoll deliuered his opinion roundly, That his Majestie could not restraine them for denyeing the oath of supremacy, for that their religion permitted them not to take it, as being contrary to the very grounds of their doctrine and truth, And therefore yf that should be imposed vpon Scotch men, it would be a trapp to catch and ensnare as many of them as should come into England. It was then ordered those prisoners should haue libertie. And in conclusion M^{r} Belles (my lord falconbridge his yonger sonne) was resolued on to be sent away speedily to Newcastle to the Scotch Lords to

let them know, the King had appointed 16 of his Peeres to meete with them at Northallerton as soone as they could come thither to treate with them of all they desired, and in the meane tyme to settle quarter with them, and to bring away our prisoners from them, and to promise them ymediately the like of theirs, that are in our hands. Lett me add that my Lord of Bristoll would haue had Scotch Lords to come and treate with ours heere at Yorke, as being more for the Kings honour and reputacon to haue them come attend him at home, and more for his seruice, by reason that in the treaty it is likely there may occure many things concerning which it may be requisite for them to repaire to the King; which wilbe better and more readily done when they are attending on his Majestie at Yorke, then when they must send to him from Northallerton. But my lord Lieftenant vrged stiffely, That it was not fitt for them to come hither, where they might obserue our Army and discouer our strength, and view our quarters and workes; which his Lordship was so vehement in, that my lord of Bristoll would not fall into a contestation with him; but thus against the myndes of all the rest of the Lords, their goeing to Northallerton is resolued vpon, assoone as M^{r} Belles bringeth back word, that the Scotch Lords wilbe there, whose returne is expected on Sunday.

Thus my lord, I haue giuen your Lordship as full an accompt, as I haue been able within the lymitts of a lettre, of what passed the first day, in this great Councell, And will I am confident be the beginning of happines and honour to our afflicted nation. In which worke the first & gouerning wheele, is your excellent father, who steereth affaires soe dexterously and securely and Masterly, that by the Consent of all sides, he is already putt single to the helme. And what he speakes may rather be tearmed the Assemblyes resolucon then his particular opinion;

ffor hitherto nothing hath been dissented from that his Lordship hath moved. He is one of those Lords that are to goe to Northallerton, vnto whom the King hath giuen so ample a Comission and trust, that more cannot be desired of his Majestie; for he saith, he will stand to what they shall agree with the Scots, yf they will come to an Agreement. And yf their Lordships cannot settle matters with them, because of their vnreasonablenes, then vpon their report of what passeth vnto the rest of the Lords, and afterwards to the Parliament, his Majestie will follow what they and the rest of the Parliament shall advise him. Therefore he biddeth the Lords looke to his honour and the good and the safetie of the kingdome, for he leaueth all wholly to them. And they on the other side promise they wilbe carefull to let nothing passe, that shall not agree with those ends. And yf the Scotts will not accept of such tearmes, as to them shall appeare faire and reasonable, they will cast how the King may force them to their duty.

Thus in this happy and hopefull beginning, more hath been done in one day by meanes of my lord of Bristolls excellent conduct, and right stating affaires, and vigorous disposing them, then could haue been hoped for in a weeke. And yf they goe on as currantly and successefully, a very few daies will make an end of all, that the great Councell is to set vpon. The worke of this day is to settle a course how the Army shalbe paid, till the Parliament sitt; That in the meane tyme to our dishonour and danger it may not disband. But before I end my lettre, I must mencon one pointe, I had almost forgotten, which is, That the King, when he had opened the state of affaires, desired the Lords to declare their opinions, that his warre against the Scotts was iustly grounded, and that there ought to be some speedy meanes found out to raise money to pay the Army, to keepe it

from disbanding. Vpon which there was for a pretty while a great silence, wherevpon my Lord of Bristoll (the master of the Jurye) shewing a will to speake, was readily called vpon by the King, and Lords, and then said, That he conceaued his Majestie would not expect from them in soe weighty affaires, any sodaine deliuery of opinions, but that it was fitt they should first well consider the matters, and debate it throughly amongst themselues. To which purpose it was also necessary before they concluded of any thing, that they should heare what the Scotts Lords said; for although they would in their owne beliefes goe on with an implicite faith of what his Majestie deliuered to them, Yet since their report and resolucon must be the ground vpon which the Parliament was to moue afterwards, his Lordshipp conceaued it would be more satisfactory to them and more for the King's service, and for the honour of the busines, That they should at full heare all that the Scotts Lord should vrge. And then noe body could haue any scruple in assenting to such advice, as they should resolue of, nor in beleeuing the grounds vpon which they did it; And then they might the more freely engage themselues in setting things in a way to force the Scotts to reason yf of their good will, they would not yeald vnto it. Which discourse of my Lord of Bristolls was well rellished by the King, and approved of by all the rest of the Lords. And soe that matter rested vpon those tearmes.

To day in the morning, the King proposed vnto the Lords consideracon the second head of what he required their advise in, which was how to compasse money to pay his Army, which he deliuered vnto them not to be able to subsist many daies longer without a new supply of money; The particulars of which his Majestie referred to my Lord Lieftennant to declare, which he did singularly well and shortly, and represented lively vnto their

Lordships the state he found the Army in, and what was necessary to contynue it a foot for 3 moneths, which he concluded was necessarily required to be two hundred thowsand pounds. Then my lord Mandevile rose and desired that they might be informed vpon what tearmes stood the Kings reuenew, and what moneyes were to come in to him vpon his owne accompt, that accordingly they might proporcon out how much of this somme was requisite for them to cast about for, conceauing that the King who had prudent and wise Councellors about him, would not engage himselfe in a warre and irritate a poore but powerfull nation, without knowing how to defray the chardges of it for some time: whereas yet on our side it was scarcely entered into nor our Army scarsely ready for it. To this (which was seconded by some others of the Lords) the King very handsomely replyed, That the straights they were in required they should rather looke forwards then backwards, and apply remedies to future inconveniences, rather then expostulate past mischances or errours; yet to satisfy their inquiry in some measure, he did assure them that the warre was not inconsiderately or improvidently entered into, And that he should not haue been in want of money, yf the late distractions amongst his subiects (which he could not suspect, till they happened) had not made seuerall things (he with reason relyed vpon) to miscarry. And some particular persons had failed him besides; which much disordered his affaires, as at more leysure they should be more particularly acquainted with. My Lord North proposed then, that to serue the Kings present occasions, all the Counties and Townes hereabouts, that were deepest and first interessed in the good successe of his Majesties Armes, should be moved to contribute supplyes of money vnto him. And that the Lords should be moved to contribute supplyes of money vnto him.

And that the Lords should likewise agree of giueing him of theirs some large number of Subsidies, vntill the Parliament should meete to doe as much for the generalitie; and so offered for his share 8 subsidies. There was much discourse vpon this head, and others moved other things. At length when the question had been much vexed, and they were much purplexed with the difficulties that grew out of euery proposition, My Lord of Bristoll spoke to this purpose, That all those wayes were not onely very difficult and peradventure vnfeazable, and yf the Lords should goe vpon giueing subsidies by themselues (a kinde of forestalling the Parliament) it might putt jealousies between the Commons and them; but though they should take effect, would not in a manner serue to shooe the horses of the Army. Therefore the roundest way was to consider, where the chiefe wealth of the kingdome, and most ready at hand did lye, And then to thinke of such securitie, as the owners of it might be induced to lend it at seasonable dayes. He conceaued that the City of London was the Magazine of money, And that though formerly when things were in distraction, they would not part with none, yet now when they should vnderstand what gratious intentions the King had to his subiects And into what solid waies he did put his affaires, he doubted not but vpon fitting securitie, they would be as forward as of late they were backward; for he beleeued that these two daies worke had strengthened his Army by giueing his soldiers good hearts and affections, more than the addition of 10,000 men would haue done, and would boy up his creditt more then the lyeing of a great treasure in his Exchequer would doe; And yf the discrediting it had wrought so bad an effect that Pindar and Ricaut, who at other tymes could haue taken vpp hundreds of Thowsand pounds, could not lately for his service take vpp any consider-

able somme, he was confident that this turning of the streame would giue his Majestie and those that serued him, as great a measure of creditt as before he wanted it. And therefore it were fitt, they all should write to the City of London to acquaint it with the Kings vrgent needes, and his gratious intentions to them and the whole Kingdome by a Parliament, and what solid and reall waies he now resolued to proceed in; and withall should propose vnto them such good securitie, as his Majestie could giue them, and wherein it fell short, they should make it good, as the whole body of the nobilitie and Peeres of the Kingdome to be caution for it. And to this purpose speedily dispatch away some principall members of them to the City, with this lettre of theirs, and with instructions to expresse all things in a more particular manner by word of mouth. And he concluded with beseeching the king, that he would also be pleased to wryte vnto the City in that behalfe, which would giue weight to what they should say, and be doubtlessly most welcomely receaued by the Citie. This discourse of my lord of Bristolls was (beyond my power to expresse) well taken by the King and all the Lords. And vpon the instant without any further debate, with one voyce of all agreed vpon, and a Committee of the Lords named to draw the lettre, against the afternoone. And the King most seasonably and happily broke out into most noble and braue expressions of kindenes to them and to his people, and of honour, in regard of his owne intendments. Among which, one was, that he would sell himselfe to his shirt, rather then any particle of what they had engaged themselues for should remaine vnsatisfyed. Truly (my Lord) you can scarce imagine, what transports of kindnes was in euery mans heart, and how wonderfully the Kings proceeding hath taken them. Among others my Lord of Hertford hath demeaned himselfe with great honour and wisedome &

affeccon to the Kings seruice. And the King was soe tender of seeming to restraine their freedome of debateing things, by respect to his person whiles himselfe should be present, That after he had proposed the busines, and made my Lord Lieftennant declare the state of the Army, his Majestie would haue gone away to leaue them to their owne free consultacon, When all the Lords ioyned (vpon my Lord Sauills motion) in beseeching him to stay with them, that himselfe might see how cheerefully & affectionately they went on with prouideing for his seruice and honour.

In the afternoone the Lords deputed for it, brought in their lettre, and six were appointed to carry the Kings and it to the Citie of London. More passed not of note (that I remember in the haste I wryte with) excepting that they changed the Lords meeting with the Scotts from Northallerton to Rippon, for more conveniency of lodging. And the Bishopp of Durrham produced a strange insolent warrant of Replyes to all Sheriffes and Bayliffes and officers about him to bring in to his Excellence a true Inventory of all Bishops and Papists goods within their neighbourhood and knowledge, vpon great penalties yf they concealed any. And commanded all their tennants to pay their rents to his Excellency, for which he would giue them dischardge, taking those two sorts of people for enemies to their Army.

I haue no tyme to say any more to your Lordship of the state of affaires in our great Councell (which you will prettily well guesse at by what I haue said, yf you can read it, which I haue not tyme to doe nor correct it) nor to tell you particularly how your father (that was borne for the good and honour of this kingdome) is the oracle of it, and is at euery rubb called vpon by the King, as yf nothing could be well done, that he did not

dictate; nor to giue you accompt of your sweet brothers excellent conduct, prudence, and courage, that maketh him be infinitely esteemed by all men. Nor how besides takeing contribution money the Scotts plunder all in Northumberland, Newcastle and the Bishoprick, for the poste is ready to goe, and I haue no more tyme then to signe my selfe Your Lordshipps most humble and most obedient servant, K. D.

Yorke 25 of September 1640.

CCCCLVII. Lettice Goreing to her Father: 1640.

This is No. 49 of vol. xxi., and is endorsed, "30° September 1640, from my daughter Goring." It is as usual woefully badly written and still more badly spelled.—G.

My most honred lord and Dearest father, if I had not by Chance mete with Terence Going spedeley towards your Lodship, I had in obedanc to your Commande of sending you what newes I herd from the armey, dispached a Messenger pourpously to your lordship, to let you know that I haue this day receued a packet of letters from M^r^ Goring, that were writ on friday, one to my lord of Arundall, one to my lord Collington and one to Sectarey Winbanck, and one to my selfe, which waes full of Good Nues and Great hopes of a spedey Conclusion of all things, and the Kings spedey Retorne. the lords and his Magestey agree so well that hee Concents to all they descier. a parlament wee shall haue verey spedeley. I haue sent your lordship the names of the lords that are to Goe Commechenars to the Scotts, who doo Great Iniouries to the peopell in and about new Cacell [= New Castle]. This gentellman that came post from M^r^ Goring tells me that thay haue taken all there Money but that thay still Inioy there goods, but were forced to

Giue the Scotts a inventoray of all the Goods thay haue in there houses; and that thay haue taken all there mills in to there hands and there Corne, and Will not suffar them to Grind a Grane for there o[w]ne youce but thay Grind and Bake all the Corne, and thay must bey Bred of them and pay too penc for a peney lofe: thay all so take there fate oxen, and for them thay Giue them halfe a Crone in Money and ticket for the rest; our horce hath taken a trope of thers, which waes Commanded by Sir Archeball Duglous who is now at Yorke prisonar to the King, and three Score of his tropars; the Rest Killed by our Men in the taking them as thay were piligien som places nere New Casell. I canat exsprece to your lordship how much the Cittey is Joyed at the nues of a purlament. I hope your lordship will bee spediley heare. my ladye Goringe Commanded me to tell your lordship shee dessiers it exstremely. I let hear [her] know your lordships fauar to my lord which shee is verey sencabell of and exstremely kind to mee. I beeche your lordship make hast to toune which will verey much Joy my lord your lordships all obedient Daughter L. Goring.

London thee Sunday the 27 of Septēbar.

CCCCLVIII. Sir Kenelm Digby to Lord George Digby: 1640.

This is No. 51 of vol. xxi., but is neither addressed nor endorsed, having doubtless been sent under cover.—G.

My good Lord, By my last voluminous letter (rather booke) your lordship will haue vnderstood very exactly what passed in the two first dayes of the meeting of the great Councell of Peeres. But j am afraid j was so particular in it, as that minutenesse would rather appeare tedious then punctuall to you;

and my labor in writing it, be accounted rather importunity then diligence. I will therefore (and because j haue not since receiued your comand to warrant me from presumption in continuing you that troble of reading) onely tell your lordship in bulke that euery day since that letters writing hath bin taken vp in settling instructions for those lordes that are this day gone to Rippon to breake with the scotch Comitties. In which seuerall thinges of great importance, and of much vse for obseruation, haue passed: But the summe of all is, that after much debate of what should be insisted vpon by our Commissioners, the last yeares Pacification is the rule vnto which our agreement now is to be squared; And they haue vnder the great seale full power to conclude as they shall thinke fitt; but are limited by priuate instructions to what they shall thinke fitt. Which they would haue punctually and expressely sett downe to them; because they obserued that some about the King talked very high how they would neuer yield their consents to any accomodation that were not passing honorable on our side; And on the other side they saw that our affaires are in euery circumstance vpon such termes that we must expect if we will haue peace, to swallow and digest very bitter pilles. So as, if they were sent away with matters wholy referred to them, they must lay themselues open, if they concluded, to the obloquie of those that spoke so brauely and honorably; or if they broke, to the censure of all those that should suffer by a warre which we are not in posture to goe through withall. And to tell your lordship truly and plainly, this j feare may be some effect of the Kinges great dexterity and paines in performing with admiration the part of an excellent moderator; That by much fencing, the great heartynesse and good nature, and cheerfull tendernesse of his Majesties affaires, which the lordes shewed att the first, may be conuerted into a

standing vpon their guard, and doing nothing but vpon bargaine, as expecting nothing againe but vpon the same termes; att which game j doubt the Kinges businesse is not well layed att this present to play: But that if the lordes grow cold, and shutt vp, and seuere in their thoughts, measuring thinges not in the scale of affection and goodnature (by which for a while all was squared) but in that of rigide iudgement and scruples of what aymes maybe for the future, when the present turne is serued; his Majesty (j say) may (j feare) proue the looser. I can not say that hitherto any great matters of distaste are passed: but att the least enough hath bin grated vpon to cause suspitions and iealousies; And j am sorry to see thinges gotten by wyre drauing, which one may be sure before hand must be granted: and which if cheerefully granted, would be gently vsed; whereas being wrested out of it, maketh it not onely be gripingly held, but euen that be made a steppe to gaine more. My lord of Bristol hath bin very actife in managing all that hath bin hitherto done, and is chosen Prolocutor of the Comission: As he hath bin very dutifull, so he hath bin very plaine in stating all thinges to the King; And since the state we are in, may be compared to an vlcered sore, he hath not bin nice in searching it to the bottome. But withall j am confident, that now when he treateth with the Scottes, and hereafter when he shall play his part in the Parliament, his hand will administer nothing but Balsome and healing medicaments; And he will then shew himselfe as stiffe and rigide (vpon the same groundes as now) for the Kinges greatnesse and authority, as now he is to haue thinges rightly vnderstood. Our Prisoners are arriued here from Newcastle, where they haue bin extreme ciuily vsed. I do not vnderstand by them that the scotch army is so formidable but that they may easily and securely be beaten with ours (if we

will; and haue money to pay them.) out of the Campagna quite into the holes (or rather strongholdes) they haue made themselues att Newcastle and vpon the hill that comands it. Whatsoeuer their lordes are, their comon men are weary of warre and would faine be att home againe: And when they came in, had we kept Newcastle but three dayes their army must haue disbanded; in so great extremity of want they were. And euen after our defeate att Newborne, 4000 of their men ranne home the next day: for the greatest part of their army had not eaten bread in two dayes before: and then thought they had victory, yet not knowing whither Newcastle would hold out or no, and not being able in the instant to haue prouisions brought them from the country, so many ranne away though they were sure vpon taking to be hanged for it; and accordingly seuerall hundreds were hanged; which seuerity, settleth a strange obedience in their campe. I am going to morrow to Northalerton, and will be att Rippon to hearken what the lordes do there, to bring you word in person the next weeke how thinges passe. In the meane time, j kisse your lordships handes and rest, your lordships most humble and obedient seruant KENELME DIGBY.

Yorke the 1 of 8ber 1640.

I beseech your lordship send the enclosed presently to Sir Tobie Mathew: it was left att my lodging to conuey to him with speede.

The Scottes plunder and ruine all thinges miserably att Newcastle and in Northumberland and the Bishopricke.

Your lordship will be pleased to lett Mr Jermyn and Mr Montagne know what j haue written to you.

CCCCLIX. The Scots demands and the King's Answers: 1640.

This is No. 52 of vol. xxi., and is endorsed, "Rippon 2 8^{bris} 1640. The scottes demaunds & the Kings answers. Rec. at stalbridge by the poste 9 8^{bris} 1640."—G.

The demaunds of the Scottish Lords at Rippon the 2nd of octob: 1640.

1. How the armye shalbe maintained vntill the treaty be ended and our peace secured.

2. If it be required a greater number of Courts, a Convoy for there safe arrivall.

3. A Safe Convoy for all lettres from vs to the parliament and from them to vs.

4. That for the benefitt of both kingdomes there may be a free concorce and that the Comon trade of new castle be not Hindered; but especially for victualls.

The lords Comissioners sent this to the King: the Kings answer to them is herevnderwritten.

Right trusty & right welbeloued Cozons and Councellors of our great Councell now assembled, and right trusty and welbeloued Councellors of our said Councell: Wee perceiue by your lettres of the second of this month, that the Commissioners of scotland alleage that they are not warranted to treate but with the noble men by vs named with the advice of our Peeres; for which cause besides the exceptions they are warranted to make against the Earle of Traquaire, they decline him, and conceiue that by the warrant granted them in our lettre & Comission none are to assist att the treaty but the noblemen expressed in our lettre. This wee haue imparted to such of our great Councell as are here left, and by there vnanimous advice, wee returne

this answer. That the Earl of Traquaire & the rest by vs, with the advice of our Peeres appointed to assist you; were not any way authorized to treate or conferre with the Comissioners of Scotland nor to haue any voyce or vote in the debating or concludeing any thing; but onely to giue you a right vnderstanding of such things, as you could not otherwise be enabled to treate of or debate; in regard of your being strangers not onely to the lawes and Customes of Scotland but altogether vnacquainted with these Passage[s] in the assembly & parliament: without knowledge whereof the matters in difference cannot be soe well cleered: And therefore by the advice of our Peerers here assembled, wee hold it very reasonable & most necessary that the Earle of Traquaire should be present: to whom all things that will require debate are best knowne, and that you should presse them to admitt thereof; giueing these and such other reasons for it as you shall thinke fitt.

Nevertheles because wee are willing that the treaty should goe forward with as little losse of time as may be; we haue by like advice of al our Peeres (to the Intent we may the better discerne what need there wilbe of such assistants) thought fitt to giue you these directions. In case they refuse, that then without the assistants you should presse the Comissioners of Scotland to giue you a particular of all there demaunds vnder there hands: and especially what they doe expect for there losses which they pretend they haue susteined, and for maintenance of there Army dureing the Treaty; and how they intend or would advise it should be raised and satisfied vnto them: of which you are to make report vnto vs. ffor the safe Conducts which they desire for such others as shalbe sent vnto the treaty from the Comissioners of the Scottish Parliamente, and for all such as shalbe sent from the Comissioners to them, or from them to

the Comissioners vpon all occasions with the freedom of Post-way for Carrying of there letters to and from Edenbrough; wee are gratiously pleased to grant the same dureing the time of the Treaty. Touching the Trade or ffree Comerce of importing or exporting of Comodities when the busines is a little further advanced, wee shall the better resolue what answer to giue therein as a thing more proper for the Conclusion then the begining of a treaty. ffor the Cessation of Armes you haue our instructions therein already. Howbeit wee and our great Councell are of opinion that a disbanding of both armies were much better then a Cessation; which wee would haue you propound & endeavor with them; and soe wee bid you hartily farewell.

York, 3^{d} october.

To our right trusty & right welbeloued Coozens and Councellors of our great Councell: the Earles of Bedford: Essex: Hartford: Salisbury: Warwick: Holland: Bristoll: Barkshire, and to our right trusty & welbeloued Councellors the lords Wharton, Pagett, Kimbolton: Brooke: Powlett: Howard Savile & dunswood, att Rippon there.

CCCCLX. Endymion Porter to Cork: 1640.

This is No. 53 of vol. xxi., and is endorsed, "At yorke 7th Oct. 1640. ffrom M^{r} Endymion porter of his Mat^{ie} bedchamber. Rec. at Stalbridge by the poste 15 Obris 1640." The handwriting is exceptionally large and distinct."—G.

My much honored Lord, My Lord Brohall [= Broghill] towlde mee of the honor your Lordship hathe doon mee in sending for the fish which your Lordship was pleased to promise mee, and assures mee that it is at London; I humbly be-

[illegible] your Lordship to vindicate that I have [illegible] to my power for [illegible] while [illegible] I am [illegible] your Lordship. And your Lordship [illegible] so punctual in keeping your word, that you have [illegible] above [illegible] when I receive your Lordships directions and should [illegible] to be [illegible] to your Lordship for all the days of my life. Our business here prospers not as I could wish them, for we have to [illegible] with a very insolent cunning nation that have no end but to make us their slaves, and our particular malices one against another, makes no man care for the common safety, so that a general ruin is to be feared, with the overthrow of a flourishing monarchie. God almighty send all, and send your Lordship as much content as I wish to my owne heart. My Lord, your Lordships most humble servant, EDWARD PORTER.

York, the 7th of October, 1642.

CCCCLXI. KINSALEBY TO CORK: 1642.

This is No. 58 of vol. xxi., and is endorsed, "At York 3 Oct. 1642, from my son Lewis. Rec. at Irishing by the poste 15 Octo 1642." —G.

My most Honored Lord Father. My Last certified your lordship the irremediable cause that stay'd me soe long in London; this assures your lordship that [God be praised] I arrived safe at york ye 29 of y^e^ Last month. Nor could I expedite my journey sooner, my horses being pursy, y^e^ wayes Long, & almost unpassably ill, by reason of y^e^ great abundance of Cattle driven from these parts into those; I my [self] having mett att Leaste 80000 head of Northern & Scotch Cattle. The extream raines did also very much deepen y^e^ wayes & raise the Waters. The

30, very early his Majesty went to Hull & came back y^e^ first of 8^ber^. My horses were to weary & I too, for y^e^ performing Soe Sudden & posting a journey. My Lord Denbigh did me y^e^ Honor to stay with me. The night of his Majesties return, my Lord Denbigh presented me to my Lord Marquis, who reciued me with uery noble & courteous gesture & words, & imediately brought me too kiss y^e^ Kings hand: And tould him: Sir, My Brother heere humbly begs the Honor to kis your hands, & that you wilbe pleas'd to excuse him for hauing entreated your Majesties pass, & not hauing made vse of itt: T'was beg'd, & graunted him, before your Majestyes personall resolution for these parts; which when your Majesty tooke, his Duty, his Inclination, nor his Honor could permitt him to wander abroad & Leaue your Majesty vnattended in y^e^ feild. Much to this purpose, if not these words my Lord Marquis spoke for & of me to y^e^ King, who gratiously tooke of his hatt & gaue me his hand to kisse, assuring me that he was nott att all displeased but tooke my willing Seruice in good part. I am all day (vnles itt be when his Majesty goes into y^e^ feild) at Court, either waiting on his Majesty, or my good Lord Marquis, to whose kind respects I am infinitely bound: he allowes me att all howres free acces to him, when he is a bed: Lends me his horses & is uery noble to me: I waited often on my Lord Duke at Picquett, till this sad mischance which he heard but yesterday, & is yett extreamly sad: I haue waited vpon all y^e^ Lords heere. I carry a Muskett next my Lord Denbigh, in my Lord Marquis (who hath a gallant Regiment of 1600 able & expert men for y^e^ Kings guard att quarters in York, & y^e^ only Regiment there) his owne company. The King being t'other day in y^e^ feild, viewing my Lord Marquis his company, & Seeing there my Lord Denbigh, Little Will Murray, & I, said there are three Musquetiers that

I know, & By god (said he) they are three hott shotts. Newes heere is yett none Certain. The King (when he is neither in y^e^ feild (where he is constantly euery faire day) nor at Councell, passes most of his time at Ches with y^e^ Marquis of Winchester: Some three dayes since y^e^ King long studying how to play a Bishop, the Marquis of winchester blurted out: See Sir how troublesome these Bishops are in jest & earnestly: the King replyed nothing but Look'd uery grum. Some dayes Since y^e^ Lord Lieutenant gaue comaund to y^e^ Lord Newport, that before each Regiment, he should cause a Gallowes & a Horse to be sett vp, which y^e^ said Lord conceiuing as an indignity, complain'd therof to y^e^ King, who spoke therof to y^e^ Lord Lieutenant, who aspeas'd y^e^ Lord Newport, with whom he beares faire outward correspondence: But meeting Will Leg tother day in the feild tould him, Leg thou hast sleighted me, & thou shalt knowe itt & I will put thee in mind of itt. Viewing also y^e^ Lord Northumberlands Brigade comaunded by Coronell Aston, he asproch'd Somewhat neere with his hatt on; for which y^e^ Lord Lieutenant telling him he was Saucy & ill bred, t'other (still cour'd) tould him he came thither to be taught, & soe retird, intending to giue vp his comaund, But y^e^ Lord Lieutenant being informed who itt was, sent that night for him, & spoke & promis'd soe much to him, that he not only aspeas'd but oblig'd him, & now they are, or aspeare very intimate. Yesterday in y^e^ afternoone y^e^ King walking in y^e^ garden attended only by y^e^ Lord Duke, y^e^ Lord Denbigh, & my Selfe; y^e^ Lord Lieutenant sent to know when his Majesty would allow him y^e^ Honor of waiting vpon him to informe him of some busines which concern'd him, his indisposition not permitting him to waite, being y^e^ cause of y^e^ presumption. The King bid him take his owne time, & he would expect him, & imediately sent my lord

Denbigh, to expect his coming, and to desire him not to giue himselfe y^e^ trouble of coming to y^e^ Garden, but to goe into y^e^ King's bedchamber, whither he would come to him: The King waited two long howres in y^e^ Garden before my Lord Lieutenant came. The King went imediately with him, and there talk'd hand to hand some three howres, vntill Prayers. My Lord Bristoll getts Small countenance from y^e^ King, and his good Looks from y^e^ Lord Lieutenant. The Scotch cauill which prolong'd y^e^ Rippon treaty was this, Besides y^e^ 16 Comissioners Deputed and authorized by y^e^ King, his Majesty commaunded y^e^ Lord Truckware [= Tracquair], y^e^ Lord Morton and y^e^ Lord Marquis his Brother (men more vers'd and better knowne in y^e^ cunning intricacies of the Scotch affaires) to assist, communicate with and aduize the lords as occasion should serue, but were not to Sitt in Councell, or haue votes: The Scotch heerupon took a nice, vaine and cunningly vnjust exception, and refus'd to treat vntill y^e^ King in a perticular manifest to them explain'd his comission.

The sixt of this month, there return'd from Rippon, y^e^ Lord Holland, y^e^ Lord Hartford, y^e^ Lord Bristoll, y^e^ Lord North, y^e^ Lord Wharton and one more. Most of their discourse with y^e^ King was publick and chiefly concerning y^e^ Scotch Commissioners, most of which y^e^ King there dichipher'd. Hebron [*sic*] he said was a blunt but proud man; his only quarrell with me (said y^e^ King) is that I would haue made him a Baron, and he would needs be a Viscount: The Sheriff of Tinidale is a plaine downeright man, but hath more depth in him then most of them, and yett Bygod (said he) he is noe Witch: Dumfermilin was there more as an Earle then an agent, and soe of the rest. The next day the Lord Holland, y^e^ Lord North, and y^e^ other return'd to Rippon, by whom y^e^ King sent to comaund

y^e^ Scotch Comissioners to repaire hither, where they are expected y^e^ 12 or 13 of this month; for their repaire must first be authorised by y^e^ Newcastelians and y^e^ Councell of Edinborow; whose allowance y^e^ King must expect for to authorize his owne Subjects to obey their Soueraine.

The King will not stirr hence this forthnight at Least. The Scotch gaue my Lord Bristoll a Little Pamph[l]et which y^e^ King said was y^e^ simplest thing that euer he read, and soe vnciuill that he wondred much they would owne it, and soe peremptory, that vnles they said to y^e^ lords (to whom itt was doubtles intended) We come hither by diuine inspiration, and Therfore vnles yow will co-operate with vs (that is said y^e^ King, become as arrant Traytors as we, and ranker there are not, Bygod in y^e^ world) we will cut your throats, they could goe no higher: All this I heard y^e^ King say. I will not this time obey your lordship in giuing you an accoumpt of y^e^ Lord Barrimore: Only this, he seldome comes to Court or Camp: Jugles (between his Serjant Major and him) his companys and officers of their pay, Insomuch that yesternight 200 of his Regiment Snatcht one of his Colors and came to Court Gate (in a mutiny) to haue complained imediately to y^e^ King: failing of that they came into y^e^ towne (my Lord Newport returning neuertheles their Colors) and meeting James Vsher rudely vnhors'd him (had not Enis and I come that way on horseback from other Quarters) would haue torne him to peices.

The Army had been yesterday (but for Sir W. Ashly generally hated) drawne out of feild into Garrison in y^e^ neighboring villages. Battles we shall haue speedy, or noe action this yeare. The King is highly incens'd and determinate against y^e^ Scotch. I am yet noe Parliament man, nor hope to be vnles my lord Denbigh (to whom I haue written to y^e^ purpose) or

your Lordship procure me a place. Broughill and Trauers are both well and at Lannsborow, with y^e^ Lord Clifford: I am heere and shalbe euer My Lord Your Lordship's obedient Sonn and faithfull Seruant, KYNALMEAKYE.

York, 9. 8. 1641.

I send your lordship ye said pamphlet and some other Scotch toyes, and a letter from Endimion Porter.

CCCCLXII. LADY GORING TO HER FATHER (CORK): 1640.

This is No. 59 of vol. xxi., and is endorsed, "London 13 October 1640. ffrom my daughter Goring expressing what silver vessels, lynnens and other thyng℘ she would have me bring her to furnishe the Wardrop w^th^all against my coming thither." The spelling, capitals, &c., are as peculiar as before, and the pen might have been a piece of sharpened stick.—G.

My most honred lord and Dearest father, My hart waes neuer so much nor so truly Joyed as it has bin sence the recaite of your lordship's last lettar, which assuers mee (to my ueray Great Content) that your Lordship is pleased truly to vndarstand and axsept of my true and hartay desiers to sarue your Lordship in all thing℘ my pouer can reach to, which I Call God to Wittnes I doo as willingly as Euer I did anay thing in my Life, and if it were posseabell your lordship could see my hart, you would there find it More louing and Dutifull to you then eather my pen or Words Can exsprece; for it shall bee my Chife Care and studay to serue and pleace your lordship in all things. in my last I waes veray loth, but senc I haue Thought it fit to let your lordship know, that you haue somboddy about you ueray fallce to you and veray true to somboddy Ellce: for aboue sixe ouers befor I receaued your lordships furst lettar of Coming hether, my Sistar Jones tould mee that your lordship waes resolued to leue with

mee this Wintar; and when I protested to hear [= her] that I knew no such thing, shee did not beleue it but thought I deccembled, for shee sayed shee knew it waes true, and shee tould it to all hear saruants, befor I receaued your lordship's lettar; which waes the Caues I spoke to my Lord Goring of it: for as sone as hee came in I gesed by his spech that hee had heard of it. So I tould him, fering hee would take it ell, and truly hee waes the Most Joyed man in the World, with the Content hee prommised him selfe the Wintar with your Lordship's Companey; for hee sayed hee Could not induer to Com to you last Wintar, there waes such a Croude of ladies and other Company. yestarday as sone as I receaued your lordship's lettar, I went to wayte on him, but did not find him nor my lady at home, and I am Just now com from thenc, but Agane missid him, for hee waes Gon abrode with the queene, so that I canat by this post send your lordship an absolut aunceaur for my sistar Maries Coming hether, till I speke with him, but I am Confident hee will bee willing, and for my selfe, shee shall bee receaued with all Wellcom. therfor I bee[see]che your lordship doo not thinke it will bee any truboll to me; for I shall bee reday to sarue your Lordship in all thingf, and in all Wayes with owt exsepting against anay thing. I haue with all Ernestnes solicited Both my lady Danbey [= Denbigh] and my sistar Kinallmeke about the Busines your lordship writ of, and found them both ueray Carfull and willing, and what there auncear is your Lordship will find in there letters, which I heare send you inclosed. my lord Goring yestarday befor I receaued your lordship's lettar, sent mee a packet to send your lordship, which I send all so by this post. in it I am ueray Confident you will receaue all the true nues there is, but whether or no hee haue writen about the money I know not, because I Could not see him to delliuer your

lordship's Messag; but against the Next retorne, I will bee suear to speke With him about it. hee is exstremly kind to mee. hee has made mee a pressent of seuen the Best Coch horces in Ingland. I will be ueray Carfull not to speke anay thing of the Plate to my sistar Kinallmeke, but this much I can tell your lordship that tis all reday for you and that shee keeps it to delliuer you at your Coming up. I haue red the Note your lordship sent mee and haue sent a Nother of what I shall youes [= use] of those things: and for plate, we haue but a dossen of Dicches, wherof I haue but 3 heare; the rest Mr Goring hath at Yorke: for none of his things as yet Com Back nor shall tell the Peace bee Concluded: therfor if your lordship Please I desier you would Bring with you a Dossen and halfe of the ueray Biggest Disches you haue, and no littell ones, too dossen of platℓ, too Baccon and youers and 3 payer of siluer Candelsticks: for I haue but one payer, and too voyder. if your lordship had not rather ley [lye] = in your one [= own] sheets, then anay other, I haue ueray fine ones, which I shall neuer thinke so well imployed as to lay in your lordships Bed. Your lordships Chambar heare will bee ueray quiet, farr from the Cichien [= kitchen] or anay offices of the houce that may offend it, and noboday lies Either ouer or vnder it; but Will Barbar hath a Chambar with a Chimley cloce by it and Backe stares ueray Conuenant, and your lordship May bee ueray Confident that I will not haue more Care of my Life then I will haue to please you. I haue Giuen Brone [= Brown] Derections to lucke Carfuley for good Stabells for your lordship. for the expience [= expence] of the houce, I will aganst your Coming to tone [= town] Cast it vp to a sartintay, with as much Care as I can possabell, and will with all my hart ade all my one [= own] allouance to it: for I Call God to wittnes that only your lordships quiet and Content is the reason

that I deccier the honor of your Company: for I do not lieke others deccier to saue by you, for I will spend to the vttar-most farding, as much as if you were nott heare. More I am not abell to doo. if I were, God knoes I would doo it ueray willingly; for as I formurly writ to your lordship, it Grieved my ueray soule to see you so trubled the Last Wintar. all that I can say more is that I am suear you shall bee quiet and I will Giue my selfe holey to Endeuer to pleace your lordship and to Make your Life Easy and Contented, and that your lordship shall fulley injoy heare, if all my indeuers will Proquer it. I cannat wright aney Nues of sartien, because I haue not seane my lord Goring; but thay say in the tone [= town] that the Nues is veray good, and that the Scoch lords will goe to yorke, there to speke with the King. S^r^ Tobey Mathiu, who waes Commited by my lord Cantarberay is by the Queene relesed with Great Exspectations of hear [= her] fauour. My sistar Jones hath now at last taken so Ell a houce for my Brother Dungaruan in the worst side of Sant Martens Lane, that I cannat but wondar at it. the best romes lucke vpon the Dunghill of my lord Salsbrays stabell and the Coche and horces Com vndar the Dining Rome licke any Enne [= Inn] so that thay will haue a parpetuall noyes: the stabelle one way and the strete the other way: besides the romes ar all exstreame littell: but I bes[ee]che your lordship to take no Notice of it from mee, though I cannat Chouce but wondar at it. so doth my Good sistar Killdar, who preccents heare humbell Dutey to your lordship. this is all I shall now truboll your lordship with aftar I haue beged your belefe to this truth that I am More then aney Creattuer liuing My Lord your lordships all obedant Daughter and Most humbell saruant GORING.

London this 13 of octobar.

CCCCLXIII. Articles of Peace: 1640.

This is No. 62 of vol. xxi., and is neither addressed nor endorsed.—G.

Articles for the Cessation of armes agreed on the 16th of october 1640. betwixt the English and Scottish Comissioners.

1. ffirst that the Scottish Army lyeing in the Counties of Northumberland, Bishoprick of durrham and Towne of Newcastle, shall haue for a competent maintenance the soñe of 850li per diem, being the soñe before agreed on by the Counties, And that the payment thereof shall begin vpon the 16th of october, and to contynue for two moneths in case the treaty shall so long last; which payment to be made weekely vpon the ffryday of euery weeke, the first fryday being the 23th day, to be for the payment of the weeke past.

2. The daies of the returning of the Army to be numbred within the daies of the allowed maintenance.

3. That the Scottish Army shall content themselues of the aforesaid maintenance, and shall neither molest papists, Prelates nor their adherents, nor any other person of whatsoeuer qualitie during the tyme of the payment, but shall keepe them free of all other taxes and plunderings, not onely during their abode but in their returne. And such securitie as is vsuall shalbe giuen for the performance of the same.

4. That the Inhabitants of the said Counties shall also haue libertie to returne peaceably to their owne dwellings, and shalbe refused no courtesies, it being alwaies presupposed, that the fitting lodging of their Army shalbe allowed.

5. That the Army be furnished with Coales in a regular way, and not at the pleasure of the souldiers.

6. That there be a provision of forrages, at the prices to be

sett downe in a Table, which must also contayne the particular prices of all sorts of victualls, and other necessaries for the Army.

7. That the Sea ports be opened, and that there be free trade and coñerce, by sea and land, as in tyme of peace, with this provisoe, that with the victualls noe Armes nor Amunition be imported into Newcastle nor any Harbor of England, and this free trade and coñerce not to be interrupted but vpon the warning of three moneths, that there may be a sufficient tyme allowed to shipps to returne, and for the disposeing of their coñodities.

8. That victualls and other necessaryes for the Army be free of Custome, and that his majesties Customes of Coals and other ware be left free to be levyed by his owne officers.

9. That all restraints be remoued and the subiects of both kingdomes be made free to furnish necessaries for the Army, and libertie be granted for milning [= milling] brewing, bakeing and other things of that kinde.

10. That the arreares be compleatly paid to the 16th of october, and that such rents as are Anticipated, and not yet due, be allowed in the arreares.

11. That there be a cessation of Armes according to the particulars to be agreed vpon.

12. That certaine bounds be fixed to both the Armies, ouer which they shall not passe in any hostile manner; And that those bounds be sett downe with certaine cautions for keeping the lymitts prescribed.

13. As for secureing the soñe of 850li per diem aboue specified, there is a Coñittee appointed by the great Councell of Peeres who haue power to treate with Northumberland, the Bishoprick of durham, Newcastle, and yf need require with other adiacent Counties, that there may be a reall performance of what is agreed on by vs.

Not[e], in these Articles, that they shall not reinforce their Army by new supplyes of men.

Articles to be Agreed on concerning the Cessācon of Armes.

1. That there shalbe a cessac̃on of Armes both by sea and land from this present.

2. That all Acts of hostilitie doe thenceforth cease.

3. That both parties shall quietly enioy whatsoeuer they possesse at this tyme of the cessation during the treaty.

4. That all such persons who liue in any of his Majesties forts beyond the riuer of Tees, shall not exempt their lands which lye in the Counties of Northumberland & the Bishoprick, from such contribucons as shalbe laid vpon them for the payment of the 850[li] a day.

3. His Majesties shipps to depart presently after the deliuery of the Castle, with y[e] first fayre winde, and in the meane tyme no interruption of trade or fyshing.

4. His Majestie is graciously pleased to cause to be restored all persons goods and ships detayned, and arrested, since the first day of November last past.

5. There shalbe no meetings, treatings, consultac̃ons or convocac̃ons of his Majesties Lieges, but such as are warranted by Act of Parliament.

6. All fortificac̃ons to desist, and no further working therein, and they to be remitted to his Majesties pleasure.

7. To restore to euery one of his Majesties good subiects, their liberties, lands, houses, goods & meanes whatsoeuer taken or detayned from them by whatsoeuer meanes since the aforesaid tyme.

[The numbering, it will be seen, of the clauses, is incorrect.—G.]

CCCCLXIV. Scottish Lords letter to the Lord Lanerick : 1640.

This forms the latter part of preceding MS.—G.

Right honorable, As nothing in earth is more desired of vs

then his Majesties fauour, soe doth nothing delight vs more then that his Majestie beginneth againe to hearken to our humble desires; wherein we trust nothing shalbe found but what may sort with his Majesties honour, and for the peace of his dominions. The particulars we would haue expressed, but that they are contayned in the conclusion of the late Parliament, and our printed declarac̃ons, which we sent to your Lordshipp. But in case the Papers be not by your Lordshipp, we now sum̃arily repeate them. That his Majesty would be graciously pleased to com̃and that the last Acts of parliament may be published in his highneses name, as our soueraigne Lord; Next that the Castle of Edenburgh and other strengthes of the kingdome of Scotland, may according to the first foundac̃on, be furnished & vsed for our defence and securitie. Thirdly, that our Countrymen in his Majesties dominions of England and Ireland may be freed from censure for subscribeing the covenant, and be no more pressed with oathes and subscripc̃ons vnwarranted by our lawes, and contrary to their nationnall oath and Covenant approued by his Majestie. ffourthly, that the com̃on Incendiaries who haue been the authors of this combustion in his Majesties dominions may receaue their iust censure. ffifthly that our ships and goods with all the dam̃age thereof may be restored. sixthly, that the wrongs losses and chardges, which all this tyme they haue sustayned, may be repaired. Seauenthly, that the declarac̃ons made against vs [as] Traytors may be recalled. And in end, by the advise and consent of the Estates of England convened in Parliament, his Majestie may be pleased to remoue the Garrisons from the borders, and any impediment may stopp free Trade. And with their advise to condiscend to all particulars, may establish a stable and well grounded peace, for enioying our religion and liberties against all feares of molestac̃on,

and vndoeing from yeare to yeare, or as our aduersaries shall take the aduantage. This royall testimony of his Majesties Justice and goodnes, we would esteeme to be doubled vpon vs, were it bestowed speedily vpon vs, and therefore must craue leaue to regrete that his Majesties pleasure concerning the meeting of the Peeres the 24th of this instant, will make the tyme long ere the Parliament be convened; which is conceaued to be the onely meanes of setling both nations in a firme peace, and which we desire may be seriously presented vnto his Majesties royall thoughts. The more this tyme is abridged, the more able will wee be to obey his Majesties prohibition of our advancement with our Army. Our actions and whole comportment since the beginning of these comotions, & especially of late since our comeing into England, are reall declaracons of our loue and desire of peace. Nothing but invincible necessitie hath brought vs from our Countrey to this place. No other thing shall draw vs beyond the lymitts appointed by his Majestie, which we trust his Majestie will consider of; and wherein we hope your Lordshipp will labour to be a profitable instrument for the Kings honour, the good of your Countrey, and of your Lordshipps humble servants and affectionate frends.

Scottish League at Newcastle 8° September 1640.

Rothes:	Mountrose:	Cassilis
Dunfermeling:	Lothian:	Lindesay
Napier:		
Home:	G Kerr:	Thomas Hope
Douglas	Gibsone	Ducie
Smith	Porterfield:	Hen Kennedy
Rutherfurd:		Wedderburne.

CCCCLXV. Sir Thomas Stafford to Cork: 1640.

This is No. 65 of vol. xxi., and is endorsed, "at Whitehall 13 8^{bris} 1640 ffrom Sir Thos Stafford. Rec. at stalbridge 15° octobris 1640."—G.

My Lord, In my last I acquainted your lordship with the slow proceedinge of our lords with the scotts Comissioners; since that, the coñon good of both nations has bene so Little advanc'd, that in all liklihood, we are now more remote frõ a conclusiue accomodation, then when they first mett; for their demands (for the mayntenance of there Army, where now they are) and repayringe there losses (they pretend to haue sustayned) are of so vast & exorbitant a nature, as noe man that tenders the honour both of the kinge and this whole nation, can haue a thought of yeeldinge to it; for there proposition of requiringe 4000^{li} monthlie to wadge there Army, may sufficientlie induce your lordship to belieue how arrogantly insolent they are in the residue of there demaunds; which gives vnto many a Coulerable suspition, that this there presumptious manner of proceedinge, receaues encouradgment frõ vs; neverthelesse this day the deputies frõ the scotts should haue come to yorke to haue treated with ours, at a neerer distance, and with more conveniencie, but the addition of therles of Argile and Rothes (added to the former) pretendinge danger and a want of saftie to there persons, (as may appeare vnto your lordship by the reasons alleadged in this enclosed; which the queene receaued last night) hath for this tyme put by there cominge to yorke; by which it doth manifestlie appeere the great waight of mallice and hatred that lyes on that land; and how impossible it wilbe for him, to bouy himselfe vppe, vnder so mightie a burthen, is obvious to everie mans sence; and yet I am of opinion, that if

he comes to the examination of his action, they will appeere errours of his Judgment, not his will,

ffor my refusinge the receipt of your lordships monies frõ m^r^ Bankes, I am glad it sutes with your likinge; since which I haue not heard frõ him; but for his bills I will safelie keepe them till your lordship cõmands the contrary,

Touchinge your lordships directions about my movinge the busines to my lord of dorsett, I did not omit it out of neglegence or forgetfullnes, for had I seene the way faire and free for it (as yet it is not) you should not haue mist a account; nor shall my care be wantinge to informe my selfe therin.

I acquainted my dame with your lordships desire to be summoned to this parliament, as others of his majesties privie councellors are, that are not peeres of this kingdome, who imbraste it with such care and affection, that before I could informe my selfe (for I receaued your lordships [letter] but yester night) she presented her humble desires to her majestie, who most readilie entertaynd it, and that she would write to the Kinge, for the despatch of it, and told her withall, that she was confident she would not expect remittance or reward, for servinge your lordship in this particular. My lord I cannot but repeat agayne (with noe Little troble) how sencible we are, that these bad tymes will not allow vs the happines to enjoye your lordship this winter as we intended, but we are confident that those Just reasons I presented to your lordship will sufficientlie dispose your lordship to pardon vs, and althoughe I cannot one the suddayne conceaue how your lordship and your childrene should be seperated in this towne, free frõ inconvenience and some Little censure, is verie questionable, but when it shall please the all disposer to giue yours a happie returne into Irland, and that your lordships occasions calls you to reside heere,

rather then y^e^ should Lodge vnder anyes roofe but ours, I would serve yō and be a steward, a cooke, cater or any thinge; and may the savoy house be reduste to a heape of ashes, if yō be not as realie and hartelie welcome there as to those in the world that loues yō most; for Betty, I haue comission frō my dame to wishe that she might be left in good hands in the contrie till the springe; if that cannot be done with convenience, then she bids me tell your lordship that she will vse her best care to enquire out some fitt place for her to soiourne; whose mikelmas quarter is readie to be payd heere to whome your lordship will appoint; and so god Almightie ever more blesse you and all yours to me that am, your lordships to dispose of, THO: STAFFORD.

Whithall this 13 of octob 1640.

CCCCLXVI. MARCOMBES TO CORK: 1640.

This is No. 69 of vol. xxi., and is addressed, "To y^e^ right Hon^ble^ y^e^ Earle of Corke Lord high Thrēēr of Ireland and one of his Majesties most hon^ble^ priuy Counseil in England these present London or Stalbridge," and endorsed, "Geneua 16° Nouember 1640 ffrom M^r^ Marcombes. Rec: at Court by the poste 15° december 1640."—G.

My Lord, To your last from Stalbridge of y^e^ 5^th^ of September, I haue fully answered a great while agoe, and since we haue reciued no newes from your Lordship; at which we can not sufficiently wonder, and had we not expected still from weeke to weeke to reciue some of your letters, we had not tarryed so long without writing unto you, and were we not afraid that your Lordship would make an ill construction of our soe long silence we should expect still an answer to our former letters for to haue matter to writt unto you; for I scarce know what to writt but what I haue often and often written afore, namely that

your two sons are still in perfect health, thanks be to God, making uery good use of their time and Growing much both in Stature and Learning. M^r^ francis taketh a great delight in his Mathematikes and can danse uery well, and I may assure your Lordship that he doth stoope no more, but hath uery good grace in what soeuer he doth. They Learne now also to fince, and I shall shortly teach them something in the Italian tongue, that they should not be alltogether nouices in it when they come theither. And as for M^r^ Robert, I need not assure your Lordship that he Learnes uery well, for your Lordship cannot be but uery well persuaded that he is Capable of all good things; onely I shall assure your Lordship that there is no Stranger in france that can spake better french then he. For my part I can not tell what good satisfaction they reciue of me, but I protest unto your Lordship that I haue no occasion of y^e^ wordle [= world] to compleine of them but I loue them with all my heart for their ciuill carryadge and good vertues; and of that all this towne is witnesse, and of their Contremen one M^r^ Baker, M^r^ francis Lysson [Leeson] & M^r^ Robert Couentery, yonger son of my Lord Keeper that was, which three are uery ciuill, and two of them uery Learned Gentlemen; and therefore I Most humbly beseech your Lordship to reioice att those uery good and true newes, for you haue great reason soe to doe.

My Lord, I most humbly pray your Lordship to deliuer to some of your assured friends in London, y^e^ hundred and fiue and twenty pounds sterlings that your Lordship is pleased to allow his two Sons for our Expences from y^e^ first of December next till y^e^ first of March following and then doe me y^e^ fauour to lett me know to whom you haue deliuered them that I may reciue them in y^e^ same manner that I haue reciued the two Last hundred and forety pounds sterling, and soe I most humbly pray

your Lordship to doe hereafter during all our trauells from quarter to quarter, asuring your Lordship that I shall neuer demand a peny and neuer shall send my bills of exchange till our time is ended. I haue fournished M^r^ francis and M^r^ Robert with three sutes of Clothes a peece and with all kind of good Linnen; I haue made also my prouision of Corne, wine, wood and Candles for all this winter; but I protest unto your Lordship that all things here are deare aboue all measure; and of that your Lordship shall iudge by this, I pay for a paire of great bootes for M^r^ Robert the ualue of fiue and twenty shelings and for a paire of shoes for him the value of fiue shelings, for a quarteron of wine which is two quarts of London, we pay y^e^ ualue of a sheling and as much for a pound of Candels. The wood also is dearer here then in any other place of y^e^ wordle [= world] that I know, to the great greef and Misery of y^e^ poore people; and the reason thereof is because they transport all kinds of Commodities into Germany or into the frenche Conte of Burgondy. We expect with great impatience your Lordships letters and Comands, and in y^e^ meane time I most humbly kiss your Lordships hands and take my Leaue, besheeching your Lordship to beleeue me for euer, my Lord your Lordships Most humble and most obedient seruant, F. MARCOMBES.

Geneua y^e^ 16^th^ of 9^ber^ 1640.

CCCCLXVII. ROBERT BOYLE TO HIS FATHER: 1640.

Unfortunately two earlier letters have been worn away and mutilated. No. 56 of vol. xxi. is endorsed, "Geneua 7° october 1640. ffrom my son Robert." Only a few fragmentary half lines are preserved, indicating that it was a report of his progress in arithmetic and other lessons. No. 77 is endorsed, "Geneva 23 dec^r^ 1640 ffrom my Son Robert: Rec. at Court 6 January 1640" (= 1641). It, too, is much mutilated. The following is

all that is intelligible—"My most honored Lord Father, I receiued your Lordships letter the 15 of thi[s month] it assured me both of your Lordships health (. . . . . ther expect or receiue) and also of the prosperous . . . . . We continue our studies in the Mathematickes . . . . . very good. M^r^ [Marcombes] besides a long . . . . . quicly followed . . . . . the fruits of perfo . . . . . ." The remainder scattered words only. Fortunately several beautiful specimens of complete letters from Master Robert have been preserved. A facsimile of the close of the following letter will be found prefixed to title-page of the present volume. It will be seen how neat and careful was the young philosopher's handwriting. See Introduction in vol. iii.—G.

The present is No. 85 of vol. xxi., and is addressed, "To the right Hon^ble^ and my most honored father y^e^ Earle of Corke London," and is endorsed, "Geneva 20° Januarij 1640 ffrom my sonne Robert. Rec. at Court 3° ffebr. 1640 by the poste."—G.

My most honored Lord and Father, Hauing so lately presented my Duty to your Lordship in my Answer to your Lordships last Letters, I have nothing now to acquaint your Lordship withall but onely that I am (God be thanked) in good health, and that M^r^ Marcombes hath so great a care both of my Body and Minde, that I owe him the Obligation (next God) not onely of my health, but also of all that I haue learned since I left your Lordship. He did me the fauour to shew me the last letter your Lordship wrote vnto him, dated the 22^eth^ of December, wherein I read your Lordships will, which I am very ready in all points to obey. We continue our studyes in the Mathematickes, and are already somewhat aduanced in the Fortification, wherein I hope and striue to render my selfe a good proficient. The barrenesse of newes maketh me conclude this Letter, assuring your Lordship that I shall thinke my Paines wel recompensed if by them I may in some sort deserue the Title, My Lord Of your most Obedient Sonne and most humble Seruant, ROBERT BOYLE.

From Geneua the 20^eth^ of January 1641.

CCCCLXVIII. Bishop of Cloyne to Cork: 1640.

This is No. 72 of vol. xxi., and is addressed, "To the right hono^ble and my uery good Lord Richard, Erle of Corke, Lo. high Treasurer of Ireland theise, with my humble service," and endorsed, "24° Nouember 1640 ffrom the lo: Bpp. of Cloyne. Rec. 8° Decem 1640 by the poste."—G.

Right honourable and my uery good Lord, I have received a message from your Lordship by M^r Hassard of Youghall, that I had wronged your Lordship, but that your Lordship did forgive mee. I doe not doubt but that I have infirmities many, and may well stand in need of your Lordship's favour; but that I euer Wronged your Lordship, I could not finde by any thing that I was conscious to in my selfe, and therefore I enquired of your Agent M^r Josua Boyle, to knowe if hee would informe mee what y^e cause of your displeasure might bee. Hee tould mee hee could not declare it. Therefore I must say, that I conceive that your Lordship doth apprehend mee otherwise then you ought; for other answer I cannot give to so generall a charge; and I hope your Lordship will conceive I haue good reason to say what I doe; for if I should address my selfe to please the meanest that belonge to your Lordship (as I am sure I haue done) I knowe not howe I can be suspected to carry my selfe offensiue to you. That I have been much greeved to finde many poore Viccars of my diocess spoyled in the poore morsells that yett remaine vnto them, I cannot deny, and could pray that your Lordship would helpe to remove this perturbation from mee, and the misery they dayly endure from them; for till your Lordship doe it, I must bee disquieted, as I knowe they are. ffor my owne particular, I have given your Agent a full list of my desires, which I conceive are not vnreasonable, and with them I haue made it knowne, howe willingly I would runne in such a way that might make you a Protector to mee; but if I can

obtaine noe returne from your Lordship that may answer mine and my poore Viccars groanes, I must beare my burden with patience, and comfort my selfe in mourning with them. The parcells of Youghall which were assigned to mee and put out of Rentall, by your owne hand, your Lordship hath a ire to pass them. A considerable part of the Bishopricke remaines in your Lordships hand& besides Coule. [?] Your parliament priviledge, against your Agent& promise and your own ire, is still pleaded against mee: so that if god speed mee not by some other way, the meanes of the Bishopricke will not give mee such provision as the Ravens provided for Eliah [= Elijah]. Besides the Chancell of Youghall is ready to fall. if your Lordship please to build it (as I formerly wrote to you) impose what you please vpon mee and I will pay it, and if you will not trouble yourself therewith, I doubt not but in conscience you will contribute something vnto it. the neglect was never mine, why should the punishment. I would not trouble your Lordship with these lines, but to free my selfe from the staine of vncivill carriage toward your Lordship; and therefore begging your pardon, I comend your Lordship to the Grace of God, and shall euer rest your Lordship's most humble Servant, GEO. CLOYNE.

Nov. 24, 1640.

CCCCLXIX. EARL OF CORK TO MARCOMBES: 1640.

This is No. 83 of vol. xxi., and is endorsed, "13° Januar 1640. A Copy of my ire to M^r^ Marcombes."—G.

Monsieur Marcombes, I haue receaued 3 ires from my two sonnes and your selfe, written from Geneua the 23^th^ of December, which were deliuered me heere at Court with your Bill of Exchange for the payment of 125^li^ vpon ten daies sight

by M^r^ Michaell Castell the 8° of this present moneth. ffor although I had ten daies after sight for the payment thereof, yet to make my owne reputation and your Creditt the better there, I vpon the first demands and tender of your Bill, paid the money to M^r^ Castell and tooke in the same with his receipt endorsed. And he assured me he will now wryte to M^r^ Deodati Deodati to furnish you with other 250^li^ vpon your Bill of exchange to be chardged here vpon me, to be paid vpon 10 daies sight, and that you shalbe sure to be supplyed the first of March by his said Correspondent there, with the said 250^li^, you giuing him your Bill of Exchandge and chardgeing me with the payment of it heere as aforesaid; wherein M^r^ Castell hath promised me to write soe effectually as I shall not need to feare that you wilbe disappointed at the tyme; yet for the more caution you shall doe well to conferre presently with M^r^ Deodati at Geneva, and be assured that he will not disappoint you thereof at the prefixed day; wherein yf you shall fynde any suspic̃on or doubt of disappointment, I doe in such case authorise you to take vpp 250^li^ vpon your Bill of Exchange, chardgeing it vpon me heere, to be paid the first of March. And god willing it shalbe really paid that Day. This 125^li^ now paid vpon your Bill of Exchange is to maintaine you and my two sonnes from the first of December last vntill the first of March next. And the 250^li^ I authorise you to chardge me withall, is to be your exhibition and meanes of maintenance from the first of March next vntill the first of June following. But how to haue you furnished in Italy with 250^li^ euery quarter before hand, I vow I cannot yet apprehend a certaine course for the same, in regard the places of your trauell and stay wilbe so vncertain, as I know not how the Bills I cann procure from London will certainly meet with you. And to haue you and my sonnes disappointed in a forraigne kingdome,

where you are strangers, would be an vnsupportable griefe vnto me and disappointment to you. I therefore aduise you to try whether by your owne creditt and your frends you can gett ℔res of creditt to carry along with you, whereby you may receaue other 250^{li} the first of June next, and soe at euery three moneths, and whersoeuer god shall dispose of you, and to charge the repayment thereof vpon me by your Bills at the beginning of euery three moneths. And god willing your Bills shall noe sooner be brought vnto me but I will make present payment, though yf I haue ten daies respite it wilbe the better; wherein I pray you let me with all speed receaue your best aduise, that I may prouide accordingly; for seeing I trust you with my Children, I will authorise and trust you with chargeing me with 250^{li} euery quarter, promising your Bills shalbe really and currantly paid. But yf you exceed this my liberall allowance, I will not be chardged therewith, nor exceed the 1000^{li} a yeare I allow my sonnes and you. And therefore I coniure you not to runne in debt, nor to suffer my Children to want anything that is fitt for yong Noble men to be furnished withall, for my honour and reputac̃on, their owne and yours. After I had written thus farre on my ℔re, I sent for M^{r} Burlemachy vnto me, with whom I haue had former dealings for 40000^{li}. And I had neuer disappointment or disagreement with him for one penny, vntill his late misfortune by trusting the Court: at which tyme he had a considerable some of money of myne in his hands, which I neuer called for, till he found his owne tyme. He tells me that M^{r} Deodati Deodati at Geneva menc̃oned in your ℔res, is his kinsman, and that he will now wryte vnto him to make me and my performance knowne vnto him. And he assures me that vpon his ℔res and the ℔res of M^{r} Mich. Castell now sent with these of myne to M^{r} Deodati, he will there take

such a setled course by giuing you Bills of exchange or Ires of Creditt, as in what place soeuer you are you shall haue sure meanes from him either by Bills of exchange or Ires of creditt to be supplyed with 250li euery quarter of a yeare in such places and at such tymes as you shall desire to be furnished withall; which if he will vndertake in such manner as you may be sure not to be disappointed, then vpon note thereof from you and from him to Mr Castell his Correspondent that you haue setled such a course with him, I will quarterly heere pay in to Mr Castell 250li without the least fayle at any precise day. And therefore I pray you as soone as euer you haue receaued these my Ires, conferre with Mr Deodati and with all speed aduertise me of your proceedings and conclusion with him, that when this course is setled, I may be no longer troubled with the care thereof, but with the payment of the money; wherein god willing I will neuer faile. I doe not vnderstand, neither indeed could you possibly giue me notice of the receipt of my Ires of the 21th of December, when you writt yours. In those I entreated you to vse your creditt to take vpp 50li to supply Mr Couentry withall there, promising vpon his Bill of exchange directed to his Mother, I would not faile to pay it heere vpon sight. And therefore I pray you yf it be not already done, furnish him therewith, and take his Bill of exchange and send it to me, and god willing, I will not faile to pay the money vpon sight. I doe very well approue that according [to] your promise, you will not faile to leaue Geneua the first of March according to our Computacõn. And in the name of god faile not that day to sett forward, and haue all things in readines for your iourney against that day. And I doe very well approue that you should not carry my Children ouer the snowy mountaines but take your way to Marseilles. And I would be uery glad

they should enioy the Company of M^{r} Couentry, and those other yong gentlemen named in your ℔res. But I much feare that they will speake English soe much one to another as they will neglect those foraigne languadges they shold gaine in their trauells, except you can putt a penalty vpon them whersoeuer they shold speake one word of English. And in such case I would be glad they shold haue M^{r} Couentrys company. ffor I would haue you so dispose of them as they may see all the Chiefe Cities and Townes betwixt that and ffiorence, where any thing is remarkable, and in euery good City spend some few daies; but allsoe aboue all things take heed they surfeit not with wyne or fruite, nor fall into any other disorder that may impaire their health. Whenas you write vnto me to procure his Majestys ℔res for their better creditt and safety whersoeuer they shall come, ye may very well remember that I gaue you 10^{li} to pay for such a passe when you went from hence. And therfore doe not thinke it fitt to moue his Majestie further therein. But god willing, by my next I will send you such ℔res of re-comendac̃óns for persons of creditt in Italy as shalbe auailable for you. In the meane time I pray haue a care of my Children, that they loose noe tyme from their studies and exercises, and lett them know that my tyme is soe taken vpp in Parliament and Counsell table that I cannot now wryte vnto them. But they shalbe sure to heare from me by the next. And soe praying you that they loose noe tyme from their studies and exercises, and that they serue god deuoutly and religiously both publiquely and priuately and liue honestly and ciually, with my blessing to them and my best wishes to your selfe and your Bed fellow, I take a hasty leaue and com̃it you to the diuine protection of the Almighty: ffrom my lodgings at Court 13° Januar 1640 Your moste assured louing frend, R. Corke.

CCCCLXX. Marcombes to Cork: 1640.

This is No. 86 of vol. xxi., and is addressed, "To y^e right hon^ble y^e Earle of Corke Lord high Thrēr of Ireland and one of his Majesties most hon^ble priuy Counseil in England. Sauoye London," and endorsed, "Geneva 20° Januarij 1640 ffrom M^r Marcombes: Rec. at Court by the poste 3° ffeb^r 1640."—G.

My Lord, to your Last letter of y^e 20^th of December Last, I wrott on answere y^e Last weeke with a promise that I made to your Lordship to send it Larger att this present time, and knowing that no beginning can please your Lordship beter then this, I shall begin by y^e assurances that I giue you that your Lordships sonnes are still, thanks be to God, in a perfect health, and profitt uery well in their studies and exercises, and that they carry their bodyes streight and upright; of which I doe assure your Lordship that I haue great care and especially of M^r francis whow groweth extremely much. He is Taler allready than my Lord of Dongarvan. M^r Robert groweth also uery much but more in thicknesse then his brother. They can both dance, fince and play att tenis uery well, and I may assure your Lordship that they take a uery good garbe: for their Nature and Disposition they are both of them as good and sweet as any in y^e wordle [= world] and because of that they are uery well beloued of all those that haue y^e honour to know them; besides I may assure your Lordship that they are uery religious, frequenting y^e churches duly and seruing God very deuoutly both publickly and priuatly. They haue three sutes of Clothes a peece and they shall haue more when we Come to florence where I doe Intend to keepe them a Coache, God willing; and besides the linnen that they haue my wife is making now for them all kind of new linnen for their journey, and truly they

haue well deseru' it, for they apply themselfues very well to their Studies. If your Lordship could but see the obseruations of M^r^ francis upon his Authours of history, Geography, and Diuinity you should Esteeme him a braue scholer; the truth is that he is very sensible of y^e^ Losse of his time past and he doth striue with all his strength to redeeme it; he doth apply himselfe very much to his Mathematiques and especialy to y^e^ fortification; and as for M^r^ Robert, it is beter to say nothing of him then to commend him to little, *Semper idem.* we shall Leaue Geneua, God willing, y^e^ first day, or at least without any faile y^e^ first weeke of March next, and then all things will be ready. I will haue them to take a little purgation (and that is y^e^ aduice of an excellent physitian of this towne) before they should untertake so great a journey, in which I shall allwayes use moderation and discretion, not urging them to much that they may haue time to see the Contrey and preserue their health. I haue often written unto your Lordship that there is three wayes from hence into Italy by Sweetserland and y^e^ Grisons, by Turin, and by Marseilles. The first is to peinefull because of y^e^ great quantity of snow that Couereth y^e^ mountaines; y^e^ second is to Dangerous because of y^e^ armys that are both in piedmont and upon the state of Milan; The third is y^e^ Longest indeed but y^e^ sweetest and without any Danger, and that God willing we shall take from hence: therefore we shall Goe by the Sauoye to Grenoble or to Lions, and thenc to Viena, Valence, pont S^t^ Esprit, Orange, Auignon, Aix, Marseilles, Cannes, Antibe, Nizza, Monaco, Genua, Via Regia, Luca, piza, florence; where if your Lordship will giue us Leaue I doe desire they should spend the heat of this next Summer to study and gaine the Italian tongue and to applay themselues still to some other part of the Mathematicks, specialy y^e^ knowledge of y^e^ sphera and of

ye Architecture, in which they doe excell there. I haue Charged a great while a goe your Lordship (acording [to] y^e^ Leaue you were pleased to geue) with a bill of exchange of one hundred and fiue and twenty pounds sterling for our quarters allowance, to begin the first of this moneth of December Last and to sustaine us untill y^e^ first of March next, which mony I hope is payd by this time to one M^r^ Michel Castel, hauing reciued here y^e^ value of M^r^ Diodato Diodati. I paid also y^e^ Last weeke acording [to] your Lordships order and Comand, fifty pounds sterlings to M^r^ Couentry, hauing reciued here y^e^ mony of y^e^ said M^r^ Diodato Diodati, and I sent also y^e^ Last weeke to your Lordship y^e^ receipt of y^e^ said M^r^ Couentry with a bill of exchange for y^e^ said summe of 50 pound sterling to be paid upon sight to y^e^ said M^r^ Michel Castel, but if that letter and receipt should be Lost by chance, yet I most humbly beseech your Lordship to pay to y^e^ said M^r^ Michel Castel by my second bill of exchange, my first not beeing paid, y^e^ said summe of 50̄ pound sterling; for I shall take att any time another receipt of y^e^ said M^r^ Couentry which is resolued to trauell with us into Italy. Your Lordship Comands me to write unto you what course I meane to haue you take with y^e^ supplyeing vs with a thousand pounds a yeare; for my part I know no better way then to doe as we haue done before, and therefore I most humbly beseech your Lordship to lend me Leaue by the first oportunity to take here fiue hundred pounds sterlings for our halfe yeares allowance, namely from the first of March next till the first of September following; and I doe desire your Lordship to fournish us with an halfe yeares allowance rather then with a quarters allowance onely, because first we must be seuen or eight weekes att Least before we may come to florence; besides we can not tell what may happen by y^e^ way, and then when

we come theither we must furnish us with new apparell, with coach and horses; in a word it is not fit to undertake so long a Journey without a prouision for six moneths; yet I Leaue all to your Lordships discretion, but I doe think it is all owne [one] to you and a great deale beter for us. I Most humbly thank your Lordship for y^e^ Liberall allowance you are well pleased to allow unto your hopefull Sonns and myselfe, assuring your Lordship that I will mantayne them and supply them nobly and keepe both them and myselfe out of debt and within Compasse, desiring nothing soe much as to obey your Lordships Comands and preserue myselfe in your fauour. I did desire your Lordship by my former letters to obteine from the King a letter of fauour in Latin to all kings, princes, Magistrats, &^c^ wherein I should be named by name and surname, and that you would be pleased also to get us from his Majesty a speciall Licence to trauell into Rome, Least your Lordship or your sonnes should be questioned hereafter; and of that I most humbly beseech you still, and that you will be pleased alsoe to assure your selfe that in all things I shall doe my best to answer to your Lordships expectation with honesty and true affection; and thereupon I take my leaue, most humbly kissing your Lordships hands and being for euer, My Lord, your Lordships Most humble and most obedient seruant, MARCOMBES.

Geneua, 20° January 1641.

CCCCLXXI. STATE PAPERS: 1640.

This is No. 88* of vol. xxi. See Introduction in vol. iii.—G.

Resolued vppon the Question.

That those lord^ℓ^ w^ch^ were petition^rs^ to his Ma^tie^ att yorke: in theire peti℆n (the Coppy whereof is now read,) hath done

nothing but what was legall, just, & expedient, for the good of the king & kingdome; and now approued by the whole body of the Comons.

A Message to bee sent to y^e^ lord^ℓ^, to desire them to bee pleased to appointe a Com^tee^ of very few. that in the p^r^sence of some of this House, might take such deposic̃one and examine such witnesses, as they should Name, vppon such Interr. and Questions, as shall bee presented vnto them, by order of this House, Concerning the Earle of straford, and the Interr Testimonies & witnesses, to bee kept priuate vntill y^e^ charge bee made full & perfect:

CCCCLXXII. Proclamation for determining of all Causes in Ireland: 1640.

This is No. 91* of vol. xxi., and is endorsed, "The coppy of the Proclamacon for determining of all causes betweene party & party in Ireland by course of law; The coppyes of the fourth, fifteenth, & eighteenth Articles in the Lord Straffords answere." As there is a considerable space at top, it is clear the MS. is complete, though beginning abruptly with "4."—G.

4. To the fourth Article he saith, it appeareth not what land it was whereof the Earle of Corke is supposed to haue been put out of possession, whether in case of plantac̃on or the Church: And it appeareth by the Article it selfe, That he sued at lawe after an order made at the Councell Board to oust him thereof, soe as the said Earle of Strafford cannot make a certaine and direct answer therevnto. But beleeueth when the particular of the said order shall appeare, that the same was made according to the legall or ordinary proceedings of the Councell table there; which are and tyme out of mynde haue been, by petic̃ons,

answers, examinacons of witnesses and the like, as in other ordinary Courts of Equity and Justice is vsed; and in Cases concerning British plantac̃ons, the Church, and in causes especially recom̃ended from their Soueraignes for the tyme being, and Appeales from other Courts there: And the said Councell Board hath tyme out of mynde vsed to puñish Contempts Against the Orders of the said Board, Proclamac̃ons and Acts of State, by fyne & imprisonment as the Case required. And the said Earle he doth not remember the particular words chardged in the said Article supposed to be by him spoken concerning the said Earle of Corke, or whether he spake them or not, it Appearing by the said Article to be chardged 5 yeares since. But saith, That yf he the said Earle of Corke did disobey the orders of the said Councell Table, he might well affirme he would imprison him. And it might likewise be that vpon iust occasion that he might say, that he would not haue Lawyers dispute or question the orders of the said deputy and Councell, and might affirme that orders made in such Cases till reuersed should bynde. But remembers not the Comparison with Acts of Parliament. And the said Earle of Strafford doth deny, that he did euer by his wordes or speeches arrogate to himselfe power aboue the fundamental lawes and established gouernement of that kingdome or ever scorned the said lawes or established Gouernement. But saith, That he hath been soe farre from scorning them, that he euer to his best abilitie and vnderstanding maintayned them and gouerned by them. And as concerning the suite menc̃oned in the said Articles, to bee in the Castle Chamber, and supposed to be for the said Earle of Corkes breach of an order made of the said Councell Table, Hee the said Earle of Strafford saith, That the same suite was as he now remembreth concerning certaine landa, Rectories &

Tyeths belonging to the Colledge of yoghall to the value of 6 or 700li per Annum, which the said Earle of Corke had endeauoured to gaine to himselfe by causing of vnlawfull oathes to be taken, and diuers other very vndue meanes. And the matter there proceeded to exaïatõn and publicacon of witnesses; After which the said Earle vpon his humble suite, and payment to his Majestie of 15000li obtayned his Majesties gracious Pardon, And by his Majesties direc̃õn, vpon his submission to his Majesties Court, and the earnest desire of the said Earle of Corke, and vpon the humble acknowledgment of his misdemeanors, the Bill was taken of[f] the fyle, & proceedings therevppon supprest. And the said suite was not to his remembrance for breach of any order made by him the said Earle at the Councell Table.

15. To the fifteenth, the said Earle saith, That he hath not trayterously, or wickedly deuised or contriued by force of Armes or in warlike manner to subdue the Subiects of the Realme of Ireland, or to bring them vnder his Tyrannicall power and will, as by the said Articles is alleadged, nor hath he in pursueance of any wicked or trayterous purpose of his owne authority, without warrant or colour of law, taxed or imposed any moneys vpon the Towne of Baltamore, Bandonbridge, Tallowe, or other Townes or places in the said realme, and in the said Article menconed, to be leauyed vpon the Inhabitants of the said Townes by Troopes of Souldiers with force and Armes in warlike manner as by the said Article is supposed, nor did trayterously giue any such authority to any Serjeant or Serjeants at Armes, Captaines or Companies, or any other to any trayterous wicked purpose or intent whatsoeuer to leauy the same, or cause the same to be leauyed vpon the Inhabitants of these Townes by soldiers, as by the Article is supposed, but for a cleare manifestacon of the truth touching the matters menc̃oned in the said Article, he

saith, That about the yeare 1626[1] there was certaine Agents sent with authoritie forth of the kingdome of Ireland to treate heere with his Majestie for diuers particulars concerning the gouernement of the same kingdome, and his Majesties reuenues there not being sufficient to dischardge the necessary expence of that Crowne, there was as the said Earle hath heard (for it was before his coñeing to bee deputie there) one hundred and twenty thowsand pounds by the said Agents agreed to be raised, and paid by that kingdome in three yeares, towards the maintenance of his Majesties Army there; which afterwards his Majestie was graciously pleased to accept of in 6 yeares. After the end of the said 6 yeares, vpon the returne of those Agents into Ireland about the said yeare 1626[2] It was consulted between the then lord deputie ffalckland & Councell there and the said Agents, in what manner the said 20000li a yeare contrībuc̃on should be taxed, leauyed and answered to his Majestie. At which tyme, as the said Earle of Strafford hath heard, and verily beleeueth to be true, it was first agreed with the good likeing of the said Agents, in what manner the said contribucon should be laid vpon the whole kingdome, and each seuerall proporc̃on was by themselues assessed and sett forth accordingly. But it was agreed specially and prouided that the same should not be leauyed by any processe forth of the Exchequor or any other the Courts at dublin, or that any of that money should euer come in Accompt in the Exchequor, the Countrey fearing that yf any menc̃on thereof vpon Record should appeare, it might be brought as a president against them in after tymes much to the preiudice of the whole kingdome; wherevpon after long debate and consideracon had, it was settled in this manner by the con-

[1] '1628': corrected in margin in Lord Cork's handwriting.—G.

[2] '1629': corrected in margin by Lord Cork.—G.

sent & to the likeing of them all, that the lord deputie (or other Chiefe Gouernour for the tyme being) should distribute the said Contribucon equally to euery Captaine of the Army, and appoint each Captaine, where he was to call for the said proporc̃onable parte of money ; And in case any person or persons faile to pay that which was assessed vpon him, that Captaine should by the souldiers vnder his com̃aund, cause the same to be leavyed by warrant from the Lord Deputie or other Chiefe Gouernour ; Which course of leauyeing the said moneyes was accordingly obserued all the tyme of the said lord ffalklands gouernement, and all the tyme after when the lord Loftus and Earle of Corke were Justices, those being full 8 yeares of the 9, and for the last yeare onely the same course of leauyeing was still obserued as of course, without any alterac̃on at all or speciall direcc̃ons of him the said Earle of Strafford or any Complaint made against that proceeding that euer he heard of before hee the said Earle of Strafford read the said Articles. And the said Earl of Strafford saith, That hee the said Earle of Corke in the tymes of his being one of the lords Justices of that kingdome for some 4 yeares before the said Earle of Strafford arriued there, had soe carryed the busines that the assessement sett by the Countrey in the tyme of the said lord ffalkland the last precedent deputy for the payment of the before menc̃oned 20000li per Annum contribucon to the Army was altered by leauyeing Baltamore, Bandonbridge, Tallow, dungaruan, and other Townes of his owne, formerly assessed by the Countrey, out of the said Assessement, for the benefitt & ease of the said Earle of Corke himselfe and tennãtes, And the said Earle of Strafford afterwards his com̃iñge thither, fyndeing that assessemet to be soe altered, caused it to be sett againe in the same manner as the said lord ffalkland had left it, and further saith, that those proporc̃ons of

moneyes being by the said Earle of Corkes meanes as aforesaid, vnpaid for all or moste parte of the tyme of his being Justice, which was neere 4 yeares, And there being an arreare due from his Majesty to Sir William S^t^ Leger, Knt, lord President of Mounster, who had a lettre from his Majestie to the said Earle of Strafford for payment thereof, and vnderstanding that there was not money in the Exchequor to make him present payment, the said Sir William S^t^ Leger desired him the said Earle of Strafford for the said Arrearadges forth of the moneyes soe due, by the said Townes herein before named, affirming that the Inhabitants were willing to pay it; which the said Earle of Strafford assented vnto condic̃onally that he the said Sir William St Leger should be accomptable to his Majestie for the ouerplus, (yf there were any) And gaue him warrant to receaue the same accordingly; but how or in what manner it was leauyed he knoweth not, but beleeueth it was fairely done, without any force, in respect the said Earle knowes the lord President to be a very noble and iust man; as for that, the said Earle of Strafford neuer sent any force to that purpose, nor heard Complaint of it vntill the exhibiting of this Article. And the said Earle further saith, That before his tyme of being deputie there it had been vsed in case of refusall to pay the said Contribuc̃on, to send souldiers into those parts that refused, till they had paid their rateable proporc̃ons and likewise for apprehending any for contempt or otherwise from the Councell Board, to attach persons of desperate fortunes or Condic̃ons, or such as were like to make resistance, it hath been vsuall to take soldiers out of the next Garrisons to assist the Messengers, Serjeants at Armes or party authorised to apprehend them, in the due execuc̃on thereof: And likewise in cases where Outlawes and Rebells haue layne in the Woods as formerly haue been vsed, and in the night robb,

& burne houses and comitt Burglaries, Murthers, and other outrages, which are begunne comonly by 3 or 4, and increase quickly to a great number, yf they be not prevented, the present meanes of prevencon, being by order of the Councell Board to lay souldiers vpon their Septs and kindred of the said Rebells, till the Rebells were brought in, by which meanes they are that way speedily brought in by their owne kindred, which otherwise could not be without great difficultie and long tyme, and vpon such occasions such warrants haue been likewise awarded in his the said Earle of Straffords tyme by order of the Councell Board as in the tyme of all his Predecessors hath been, and still as he conceaueth is necessary to be done, or else there can be noe obedience expected from such persons, nor safety for any of this Nation to liue amongst them. But he is sure that during his tyme there hath not been any souldiers soe laid vpon any, but by and with the aduice of the Councell there, and that in such Cases as aforesaid, and noe other, nor for any priuate or sinister end or respect whatsoeuer of his owne, as when the particular cases shalbe mencoined he doubteth not but he shall make euidently appeare; and concerning the Mannor of Castle Cumber in the Territorie off Ideough he saith, he conceaueth, that what was done therein, was when the said Earle of Strafford was in England, but hath heard and beleeueth that the King was entitled by Inquisicon to the Terrytories of Ideough, whereof as he conceaueth the said Mannor of Castle Cumber was the parcell, and that the Inquisicon being returned, Judgement and execucon were had in a legall and due course either by processe out of Chancery or Exchequor, as the said Earle hath heard, & conceaueth, and not otherwise: And the said Earle further saith, that vpon his returne into Ireland, about the [illegible] of November in the 12th yeare of his now Majesties

raigne, he found the King in the quiett and peaceable possession of the said Territory, and the same was contracted for or sold, vnto M^r^ Wandesford then M^r^ of the Rolls, vpon a valuable rent reserued to the Crowne, and vpon Couenants as in such Cases of Plantac̃on are occasioned; who hauing also bought other lands there of the Earle of Ormond to a great value, and hauing at his great chardge built diuers good houses, and planted English families there, and some of the Natives burning houses, com̃itting Burglaries, murthers and other greeuous outradges there, and in other places neere adioyning, to the great affrightment of the English in those parts, he, the said M^r^ of the Rolles desired the said Earle of Strafford, that for securitie of his houses and goods, twelue soldiers with an officer of the Company next adioyning might be remoued from their then Garrison to Castle Cumber, being part of his the said M^r^ Wandesfords possessions soe planted, where he would prouide lodging for them; which was assented vnto onely for their preservac̃on as aforesaid.

And denyeth that he hath in warlike manner expelled Richard Butler in the Article named from the possession of the said Mannor of Castle Cumber, or any other the persons in that Article named in warlike manner at any tyme, or that he hath during his gouernement in the said kingdome of Ireland, subdued any of his Majesties subiects there to his will, or that he hath thereby or by any the meanes in the said Articles menc̃oned, or by any other meanes whatsoeuer leauyed warre within the said kingdome against his Majestie or his liege people of that kingdome or any of them, or imprisoned or turned any families or persons out of any their possessions within the said Territorie of Ideough, as by the said Articles is alleadged.

A Proclamac̃on for the due admistrac̃on of Justice through the whole kingdome of Ireland, whereby the lord Deputy for the tyme being is restrayned from dealing in Causes betweene party and party :

The Kings most excellent Majesty, taking equall care of that his kingdome of Ireland, and his good, & loving subiects there, as he doth of this of England, or any other part of his dominions, by the advice of his privy councell, doth streightly chardge, & comand That the Deputy & Councell table in Ireland now and for the tyme being, shall not from henceforth enterteyne, or take considerac̃on of any private cause, or causes, or controversyes betweene party and party, concerning their private or particular interests; Nor of any causes, or controverseyes at that board, which are not of such nature as doe properly concerne matter of State, in the government of that kingdome; But that all causes, and controverseyes of that nature moved, or depending betweene party and party, concerning the private, or particular interests, be proceeded in those ordinary Courts of Justice of that kingdome respectiuely, to whose Jurisdicc̃on the Cognesance of these causes and controverseyes doe properly belong; And that in those Courts Justice be from henceforth duly and equally distributed, and administrated to all his Majestyes Subiects of all degrees and quallityes without respect of persons; And this to be duly observed by the Deputy, and Councell, and all the Judges and Justices, officers, and Ministers of Justice of that kingdome, as they tender his Majestyes heavy displeasure, and will answere to the contrary at their perills, 7° November, 1625.

GOD SAUE THE KING.

Imprinted at Dublin by the Societie of Stationers, Printers to the Kings most excellent Majesty: Anno dmd 1625.

On the reverse of this sheet is endorsed, "A Copy of the Earle of Straffords Answer to the 4th & 15th Articles."—G.

On another sheet follows—

The Earle of Strafford sayth, That he did never endeauorr to draw vpon himselfe, any dependance at all of the Papists, either in England or Ireland; And touching the restoring of the ffrieryes, & Masshouses in the Article menc̃oned, he sayth that the said Earle of Corke, when he was one of the lords Justices there, before the said Earle of Straffords arrivall in that kingdome,—having seized some houses in Dublin, pretending them to belong to certaine Jesuites & ffryers, without any forme of law, or legall proceeding at all,—did dispose of some of them to the Colledg there, and others of them (as the said Earle of Strafford remembers) the said Earle of Corke converted to a house of Correcc̃on; But not long after, the Earle of Straffords coming thither, The Countess Dowager of Kildare preferred her petic̃on to the Councell board there, setting forth that the Inheritance of the best of those houses was her Ladyships, and that she had let it BONA FIDE, to a tenant for Rent, and that if it had been vsed otherwise then it ought, yet by no Justice ought she to loose her rent during the terme, and much less the Inheritance after. And the like course was taken by other the owners and Inheritors of the residue of those houses. And after answer, Examac̃on of wittnesses, publicac̃on, and full hearing had in the said causes, there appeared noe ground for those seizures, nor any colour to keep the rightfull ownors from their Inheritance; who were therevpon restored therevnto. But the said Earle of Strafford sayth, that he did to the Vttermost (soe farr as with Justice he could) endeauor to haue made good the sayd seizure, but could not. Howbeitt there was nothing hastily don, ffor the process continued about two yeares

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

the matter had proceeded to examinacon and publicacon of witnesses. And that vpon my humble Suite and payment to his Majestie of 15000^{li} I had obtayned his Majesties gracious pardon, and that by his Majesties direccon vpon my submission in his Majesties Court of Castle Chamber, and my earnest desire, the Bill was taken from the fyle and all proceedings were stopt: To which transcendent taxes, I beseech you giue me leaue to answer this truth for my selfe, That his Chardge for drawing of men to take vnlawfull oathes was no other then I shall now truly informe you: When in Queen Elizabeths raigne I had purchased all S^{ir} Walter Rawleighes estate in Ireland, he was possest of the Colledge of Yoghall by leese (which is not yet expired) whereby there was reserued to the Warden for the tyme being 20 merkes a yeare, and to each of the 3 Collegioners 10^{li} a yeare a peece; The now Archbishopp of Tuam, the Bishopp of Corke and Warden of that Colledge, whom I had presented therevnto, drew in his Brother then Bishopp of Waterford, M^{r} dawborne deane of Lismore, and one John Lancaster Chanter of Lismore, to be Colledgioners, all men of turbulent and contentious dispossisons. But neither were resident, nor did any duetie in the Church of Yoghall, who combyned together, and threatened me to question my lease, except I would consent to encrease their stipends. And I to auoide contention did consent to double all their former yearely stipends, which proffer hauing satisfyed them, and beeing subscribed by vs all, they vrged y^{t} for the better securitie of the performance thereof, we might be all sworne to performe that Agreement; which mocon proceeded from themselues and not from me. And for taking this voluntary oath, his Lordshipp caused an Informacon to be preferred against me in the Castle Chamber; and fearing it was not censureable there he vsed

those in Ireland broke out overwhelmingly as in an instant, much as an earthquake does. The Great Rebellion, as everyone knows, burst forth on 23rd October, 1641. Massacres followed which have ranked those of Ireland in infamy with the Sicilian Vespers and the Massacre of St. Bartholomew. On these Massacres the ultimate authority now is the following most laborious, conscientious, and permanently valuable work—"Ireland in the Seventeenth Century; or, The Irish Massacres of 1641-2, Their Causes and Results." Illustrated by Extracts from the unpublished State Papers, the unpublished MSS. in the Bodleian Library, Lambeth Library, and the Library of the Royal Dublin Society relating to the Plantations of 1610-39; a Selection from the unpublished Depositions relating to the Massacres, with facsimiles; and the Reports of the Trials in the High Court of Justice in 1652-4, from the unpublished MSS. in Trinity College, Dublin. By Mary Hickson. With a Preface by J. A. Froude, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 1884 (Longmans). I deplore that my admirable friend J. T. Gilbert, Esq. —whose various weighty contributions to the History of Ireland have been only scantily acknowledged—has spoken (in my judgment) "unadvisedly," like Prendergast, on the "Depositions" and on the facts to which they relate. Elsewhere I shall have occasion to make full acknowledgment of indebtedness to Mr. Gilbert's books. All the more must I regret the hasty and partizan judgment on the "Massacres" of 1641. The Papers of 1641 onward are numerous and important, albeit not furnishing documents or notices of any special value on the Massacres proper. I have striven to select such as may be accepted for representatives of the classes to which they belong. These severally speak for themselves. I deem it expedient in addition to summarily notice here other Papers for which space could not be found, in order to supply "missing links." The Irish State and Family Papers abound with such historical materials.

The agents of the "Great Earl" in 1640-41 had had to report extreme difficulty in collecting rents and the 'turbulence' of the tenantry. So that the portents of coming danger were neither few nor slight.

No. 18, 13th May, 1641, is "Heads debated on by the Lords Committees upon the propositions of the Committees of both Houses of Ireland, respecting writs *quo warranto* brought by H. M. Attorney; the setting up of a Mint in Dublin; the exaction of billet-money when actual lodging is proffered for the soldiers," &c. No. 21, 17th May, 1641, is a complaint by Arlow O'Brien of the "Burgesses of Dungarvan enclosing lands which he holds for the Earl." He "keeps beating down the ditches but

they are presently made up again." No. 22 (17th May, 1641), is a gossipy letter, which amongst other things mentions, "Mr Tynt with child, and the old knight is much joyed." It thus appears that Sir Robert Tynt married a third time—as Spenser's mother, his second wife, had done. No. 31 (25th June, 1641) is a letter from John Walley, in which he writes that "notwithstanding the badness of the times he has paid the Earl for the £2000 lent toward the disbanding of the Irish regiments." The Earl had stated to him that "much of the Spanish money current was cleft," but he answers, "This coin has been an exceeding great relief in the present scarcity of money and passes without question." He closes with this morsel, "The English of Munster do not affect the Lord President; he sides too much with the Irish," and he thanks the Earl "for the occurrences on the Earl of Strafford's trial, and his end so much desired by all men." A number of important letters of St. Leger, Lord President of Munster, succeed. All of his letters in any way noticeable are given in full. Fluster rather than coolness, and impulse rather than judgment and decision, seem to have characterized this wielder of "a little brief authority." No. 103 (December, 1641) is a Proclamation by the Lords Justices and Council in reply to a letter from the Earl of Fingall and others, and "for the satisfaction of all of the Romish persuasion," declaring that "they never heard Sir Charles Coote or any other utter at their board any speeches tending to a general massacre of Roman Catholics." No. 159 (Feb. 26, 1641) is a letter from William Eames from Askeaton Castle. It is a brave letter, reminding of those written in India by Englishmen during the Sepoy mutiny. Has 360 souls in the castle, which is daily threatened, but fears them not. Describes the rencontre of a foraging party with the enemy. Begs for arms and ammunition. Sent a salmon to Lady Browne at Castletown, "for they keep up the fishing in spite of the enemy." Has "a good piece that will kill ½ a mile point blank."—G.

CCCCLXXV. Robert Boyle to his Father: 1641.

This is No. 4 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "For my most honored Lord and Father the Earle of Corke at the Sauoye at London," and endorsed, "Geneva 28° Martij 1641 ffrom my sonn Robert. Rec. at Court 21° Aprilis 1641."—G.

My most honored Lord and Father. Hauing long waited for your Lordship's letters, at last we receiued one from your

Lordship about 13 or 14 dayes since, wherein your Lordship commanded vs not to stirre from Geneua till we had receiued some other of your Lordship's letters, which we haue done. But seeing that your letters do not come, and that it is almost too late to go into Italy, being very weary with staying so long at Geneua (from whence we haue not stirred these 16 Moneths) we haue bought horses and are ready to make a Journey to see the neighbouring Countrey, and to recreate our selues for about 3 weekes, after so long a study, at the end of which time (if it please God) we will returne to Geneua, and there continue our Studyes and Exercises as before. We are (thankes be to God) in very good health, and M^r^ Marcombes continueth the great care and affection he hath showne vs euer since we left your Lordship's house. They say that Bauer hath bene beaten in Germany by the Emperour's Troupes, to the great astonishment of all the world, who thought that it was almost impossible that the house of Austria, after so many losses, could make such a powerfull effort. I heare no other newes in this Countrey worthy the writing, wherefore I make an end of this letter with my dayly prayers to God for your Lordship's long life, health and happinesse, and with the desire to be esteemed all my life, My Lord, Your most dutifull and obedient Son and humblest Seruant, ROBERT BOYLE.

from Genue the 28 of March 1641.

No. 3 is a similar short letter from Francis Boyle.—G.

CCCCLXXVI. SAME TO SAME.

This is No. 12 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "For my most honored Lord and Father the Earle of Corke at his house at London," and endorsed, "Geneua 5° Maij 1641 ffrom my sonn Robert: Receiued 20° Maij 1641." —G.

My most honored Lord and Father, We are newly returned from our Journey mentioned unto your L^p^ in our last Letters of the 28 of March, wherein we haue had some pleasure mingled with some paines. At our comming backe, we saw the 2 Letters that your L^p^ hath written to M^r^ Marcombes of the 14 and of the 25 of March, by which yow giue vs leaue to goe into Italy, and by which your Lordship seems to be angry with my Brother and I because that lately we haue not written to your Lp so fully as we should. As for the licence your Lp giues vs to goe into Italy (most humbly thanking your Lp for it) we beseech your Lp to consider that being come too late to our knowledge, and the heat being already very great in Italy, it would be very dangerous for vs to go thither now: wherefore we haue resolued (with your Lordship's leaue) to stay this Summer at Geneua, there to continue our Studyes and Exercices with more eagernesse than before, striuing Thereby in some sort to efface my negligence, which I will not excuse, and for which I most humbly beg your Lordship's pardon, assuring your Lp that I will neuer fall into such a fault againe. We are very wel at M^r^ Marcombe's house, who hath a very great care both of our health and instruction, letting vs want nothing that is necessary either for our bodyes or mindes. We haue each of vs a Man to wait on vs, and a Horse to Ride abroad in those houres which we giue not to our Studyes. I heare no newes here worthy the sending ouer, wherefore I finish this Letter with protestation euer to remaine, My Lord, Your Lordship's most affectionate and obedient Sonne and humble Seruant, ROBERT BOYLE.

From Geneua the 5 of May, 1641.

No. 13 is again a similar short letter from Francis Boyle. No. 14 another from Marcombes on return from Grenoble.—G.

CCCCLXXVII. Same to Same: 1641.

This is No. 27 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "For my most honored Lord and Father the Earle of Corke at London," and endorsed, "Geneva 30° Maij 1641. ffrom my sonn Robert: Receiued at Co^rt 25° Junij 1641." —G.

My most honored Lord and Father, I am too sensible of the Anger which your Lordship shewed against vs in your Lordship's last Letter to M^r Marcombes, because of our passed negligence, for to continue in the same Error, and therefore my Brother and M^r Marcombes writing by the Duke of Lenoxes Brothers Gouernor, I Thought fit to accompany their Letters with these few words, to beseech your Lordship to pardon me my passed faults, to assure your Lordship that we lose not our time, and to beg that fauor of your Lordship to beeleue that I shall alwayes remaine, My Lord, Your most obedient Sonne and humblest Seruant, Robert Boyle.

From Geneua the 30th of May, 1641.

No. 26 is once more a similar short letter from Francis Boyle.—G.

CCCCLXXVIII. Same to Same.

This is No. 34 of vol. xxii., and is addressed as is No. 27, and endorsed, "Geneva 6° Julij 1641, ffrom my sonn Robert. Rec. at Court by M^r Castell 2j° of the same."—G.

My most honored Lord and Father, I desire with passion and without any question to go into Italy, but I protest vnto your Lordship that I doe not desire it halfe so much as to heare from your L^p, for the three Moneths (or Therabouts) that we haue beene depriued of that sweet communication seeme to me 3 long Ages, and would to God that the interruption of that

pleasing commerce may proceede from your priuate and publique employments. I hope that by your first your Lordship wil giue vs leaue to goe into Italy in September next, and M^r^ Marcombes (who presenteth his most humble seruice to your L^p^ and who cannot write now by reason of his sore hand) thinkes that any other besides the former order is needlesse and expecteth but the confirmation Thereof to undertake our soe much desired Journey; which I hope will be prosperous and without any danger, as M^r^ Marcombes who knoweth the Countrey and as many other Gentlemen who came lately from thence assure vs. Heere we are in perfect health (thankes be to God) and when we haue performed our Exercises we go take the Ayre and see our Friends, hauing each of vs a Man and a Horse, and among other good company we haue here my Lord of Hereford's two sonnes, and for our perfect contentment we want nothing but your Lordship's gratious Letters, which shall neuer come so soone as doth desire, My Lord, Your Lordship's most obedient Sonne and humble Seruant, ROBERT BOYLE.

From Geneua the 6° of July, 1641.

No. 33 is yet again a similar short letter from Francis Boyle. No. 39 is another letter from him, wherein he assures his father that "Mr. Killegrew untruly reported to Sir Thomas Stafford that M^r^ Marcombes had left them ill supplied with clothes and pocket money." No. 56 is a letter from Marcombes, in which he reports that his pupils are taking physic "before their journey." Does not "apprehend any danger, but will go through Switzerland and Valletone to Venice, in which places being of the same religion, they may travel as safely as in England" (Sep. 1, 1641).—G.

CCCCLXXIX. SCOTTISH COMMISSIONERS ON PEACE: 1641.

This is No. 5 of vol. xxii., and is endorsed, "Scottish Comissioners paper for conservinge of Peace betwixt both Kingdomes Primo Aprill 1641." —G.

ffor Conserving of Peace betwixt the kingdomes.

As it is expected that in the approaching Pacificacon, declaring that the late Commotions, and troubles arisinge from the Innovation of Religion and Corruption of Church Gouernments, by the mercy of God and the Kinge his Royal wisdome and ffatherly care, are turned in a quiett calme, and Comfortable peace, Least either his Majesties Loue, or the Constant Loyaltie of his Subiects, in theire intentions and proceedings be hereafter called in question. And that such things, as haue fallen forth in these tumultuous tymes, while Lawes were silent, whether preiudiciall to his Majesties honour and authority or to the Lawes and Liberties of the Church and Kingdome, or to the particular interests of the Subiect (which to examyne and Censure in a stricte Course of Justice might proue an hinderance to a perfect peace) may be buryed in perpetuall obliuion. Soe it is expedient for makinge the peace and Vnity of his Majesties domynions the more firme and faithfull. And that his Majisties Countenance against all feares may shine uppon them all the more Comfortably, that an Acte of Obliuion be made in the parliaments of all the three kingdomes, for burying in forgettfullnes All Acts of hostillity, whether betweene the Kinge and his Subiects, or betwixt Subiect and Subiect; The which may be conceaued to arise vppon the cominge of any English Army against Scotlande, or the comeing of the Scottish Army against Englande. Or vppon any Action, attempt, assistance, Councells or aduice havinge relation therevnto and falling out by the occasion of the late troubles preceadinge the conclusion of the Treaty and the retourne of the Scottish Army into Scotland, that the samen and whatsoeuer hath ensued therevppon, whether trenchinge vppon the Lawes and liberties of the Church and Kingdome or vppon his Majesties honour and authority, in noe

tyme hereafter may be called in question nor resented as a wronge Nationall or personall, whatsoeuer be the quallity of the person, persons, or of whatsoeuer kinde or degree Ciuill or Criminall the iniuryie supposed to be; And that noe Mention be made thereof in tyme coming, neither in Judgment nor out of Judgement, but that it shalbe held and reputed as though never any such things had byn thought or wrought. And this to be extended not onely to all his Majesties Subiects nowe livinge, but to their heires, Ecxecutors, Successors and others whome it may Concerne in any tyme to come. And for that ende that by the tenour of the Statute All Judges officers and Magistrates whatsoeuer be prohibited and discharged of directing of warrants for citation processing or executing any Sentence or Judgmente vppon Record or any way molesting any of his Majesties Leiges concerning the premisses in all tyme comeing. Like as that his Majestie for himselfe and his Successors promise in *Verbo Principis* neuer to come in the contrair of this Statute and Sanction, nor any thinge therein contayned, but to hould the same in all points firme and Stable, and shall cause it to be truely obserued by all his Majesties Leiges, according to the tenor and intente thereof for now and euer. And that in all tyme comeing these presents shall haue the full force and strength of an true and perfit security as if they were extended in moste ample and legall forme. Providing alwayes that theise presents and the said Statute shalbe without preiudice of any processe intended or to be intended against [chief] persons against whome publicke Comp[laint] in name of the kingdome hath byn made; for [very] pernicious Councelles or Information giuen to the Kinge, for sowing sedition, betwixte his Majestie and his Subiects. Or for such other causes as are contayned in the Somones, by which they [are] cited to appear

and Answeare before the parliamente of any of the Kingdomes respectiuely; with reseruation alsoe of the Legall persuits and processe of the Scots in Ireland, for the reparation of their Losses according to Justice, againste such whoe haue illegally wronged and persecuted them; since by one of the Articles of the Treaty they are appoynted to be restored to theer meanes and estates. It is alsoe to be vnderstood that nothing is meant hereby to be done in preiudice either of the paymente of the debts broghten vppon promises or [giuen in se]curity by the Scottish Army to any of the Counties, or to any person there; The samen being instructed before the remouall of the Scottish Army or of the Arreares due to the Scottish Army, or to that brotherly assistance graunted them by the Parliament of England.

2. That the great blessinge of a Constant and freindly connection of the twoe kingdomes now vnited by allegdance and Loyall subiecttion to one Souveraine and head, may be [firmely obserued] & Contynued to [our] posterity; yt is desired that an Acte bee paste in Parliamente, that the kingdomes of England and Ireland shall not denounce or make warr against the Kingdome of Scotland without consente of the Parliamente of [Eng]land. As on the other parte it shalbe enacted there, that the kingdome of Scotland shall not denounce nor make warr against the kingdomes of England or Ireland, without Consente of the Parliaments of Scotland. Noe shipps either of the kings or tributers [?] or others, shall stopp the Trade of the Kingdome or hinder or harme their Neighboure Kingdome without Consente of Parliament Declaring a Breach of peace. And if any Neighboures [be] harmed or wronged, the Estates of the Country by which it is done, to be obliged to pursue, take and punish the offendours with all rigour. And if any of the

Kingdomes assist, receaue, and harbour them, Then they are to be punished as breakers of the peace. And if after Complainte and Remonstrance to the Comissoners after mentioned, and to the Parliamente, redresse and reparation be not made, then and in that case the same to be Counted a breach of the peace, by the whole kingdome, And in caise any of the Subiects of any of the kingdomes shall rise in Armes and make warr against any other of the kingdome and Subiects thereof without consent of the Parliament of that kingdome whereof they are Subiects, or vppon which they doe depend, that they shall bee [denounced] and demained as Traytours to the State whereof they are Subjects. And that [*worn away*] the kingdome in the cases aforesaid be bound to concurr in repressing of theise that shall happen to arise in Armes or make warr without consente of their owne Parliamente. And that a course be nowe taken for the order by conveeninge and raisinge of the good Subiects for suppressing of those that rise in Armes against the other kingdome, as vseth to be done to the case of forraine Ynvasion. And if either of the kingdomes being required shall refuse to concurr with the other to that effect; The kingdome refusinge shalbe houlden to refound the damnage and Losses which the Kingdome requiring shall happen to sustayne by that rasing of Armes or making of warr.

3. Seeing warrs denounced, or made by any of the Kingdomes against any forrain Nation doe make both Nations by reason of theire vnion vnder one head to be lyable to the inconveniences and hazard of the warr both by Sea and Lande, [hereby] it is humbly craved that the king and kingdomes of Englande or Ireland shall not denounce or make warr against forrayners without consent of the Parliament of the kingdome of Scotland. And in like manner, that the kinge and kingdome

of Scotland shall not denounce or make warr against forrayners without consente of the parliament of England. And if his Majestie and any one of the said kingdomes shall doe in the contrarrie, the kingdome soe doeing shalbe bound to refund the Losses which the other kingdome shall sustaine thereby.

4. ffor the like reason It is further necessary that noe allyance or Confederacy be made by either Kingdome without consente of the other, at Least vnless they be taken in the same allyance and confederaty with the Makers thereof.

5. It is fitt for the greater strength and safety of both Kingdomes that they mutually assiste [one] another against all forraine Invasion, and the particulars and Conditions of this mutuall concourse are giuen in herewith.

6. That the Peace to be now established may be inviolably obserued in all tyme to come, Tryall would be taken in the Trienniall Parliament of any wrongs done [by] either Nation to others. And Commissioners appointed from both to treate and Argue thereanent [These] wise Commissoners shall also try what differences arise betwixte his Majestie and the Subiects who have been Incendiaries or encroachers vppon the Kings power, or Liberties or Relegion and Country, that the Samen may be Recom[ended] to the parliaments, Like as some constant and select Commissoners would be taken by [*worn away*] . . . parliaments of both Nations [*worn away*] of the Councell or others as they shall thinke fittest, whoe in the Intervall betwixte Parliaments may haue power ioyntly, to try where any differences arise, where wronge is done, and to cause redresse the same if they cann, or otherways to remonstrate the same to the enseuinge Parliaments.

7. That an Acte be made in the Parliament of England for ratifying of the Treaty and all the Articles thereof, which is

Likewise to be ratified in the Parliaments of Ireland which in all our Articles we comprehende vnder the name of England. And after the Treaty is Confirmed in the said English parliament and all other necessair Conditions performed, The Armyes on both sides shall at a certaine day to be appointed for that effecte remoue and disband, soe that when the Scottish Army shall remoue from Newcastle, the English Army shall likewise be disbanded and repaire home to theire severall countries and places of their residence [*worn away*] . . . Army to disband before that tyme that hereafter a quiett and durable peace may be keeped according to the Articles Obeyd. That this Treaty and wholle proceedings thereof may be likewise ratified in the parliament of Scotland and a firme peace established; It is desired that his Majesty may be graciously pleased nowe to declare that the ensueinge Parliamente in Scotland shall haue full and free power as the Nature of an free Parliamente in that Kingdome doth of it selfe importe, To ratify and Confirme the Treaty, and whole Articles thereof. And to receaue Accompte of all Comissons graunted by them, Examyne the proceedings and graunt Exoneracõns therevppon; And to treat, deliberate, conclude and enacte whatsoeuer shalbe found conducible to the setling of the good and peace of that kingdome; And that his Majesties Comissoners shalbe authorized with full power to approue whatsoeuer Acts and Statutes which vppon mature deliberacon shall happen to be accorded vnto by the Estates in that behalfe. And sitt and contynew without interruption or prorogation, while all things necessary for that effect bee determined, enacted and brought to a legall conclusion: vnlesse for better convenencie of affaires his Majesties Comissoners, with the speciall aduice and consent of the Estaites, shall thinke fitt to adiourne the same to any other tyme which shall [*worn*

away] derogate from the full and [*worn away*] of the whole premisses [*worn away*] the said Parliamente be dissolued.

Besides theise last particulers, wee doe not Remember any further demaund, And therefore wee nowe desire and expecte a tymous Answeare vnto all our propositions aswell vnto that concerning the vnity of Relegion in his Majest's domynions as the reste. That the Treaty being concluded wee may in tyme repaire to the Parliamente, AD. BLAIRE.

primo April, 1641.

No. 34 of vol. xxii. is a very full report of Hyde's good speech against the judges. It seems to me fuller and more quaint than any extant; but our waning space forbids our giving it. It is a fiery and richly pathetic speech. Alas! that like too many he fell from his original high estate!—G.

CCCCLXXX. MARCOMBES TO CORK: 1641.

This is No. 36 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "To y^e^ right Hon^ble^ y^e^ Earle of Corke Lo: high Thrēēr of Ireland and one of his Majesties most hon^ble^ priuy Counseil in England these att London," and is endorsed, "Geneva 14^th^ July 1641 ffrom M^r^ Marcombes Rec. at Court the last of the same by M^r^ Castell."—G.

My Lord, I could not accompany y^e^ last weeke your Sons letters with mine, because of my sore hand, and this day we haue reciued yours so Late that they haue not time enough to make an answer, most humbly desiring your Lordship to excuse them untill y^e^ next weeke; and I had differred alsoe if y^e^ time we must stay here was not some thing short. My Lord, we are all very glad to know that your Lordship is in a perfect health and we thanke God for it, most humbly beseeching him to graunt you that blessing many yeares. I doe assure you also that your two sons were neuer better and were neuer soe

earnest to their bookes and exercises as they be now ; onely they are very desirous to see the moneth of September for to beginn their soe long desired Journey into Italy ; for the which they and I are ready, and if your Lordship is well pleased, we shall not faile to depart God willing the very first day of y^e^ said moneth and then y^e^ season will be fitt ; and I hope that we shall haue very good Company, to y^e^ which we shall be obliged to acommodate ourselves in some things ; and that is y^e^ reason that I am not able now to informe you punctually of the time and places where we shall stay by y^e^ way. Thus much I may assure your Lordship that the most remarkable and ye Longer rest wee shall take before we come to florence will be att venize, and there we shall be but a fortnight, and from thence to Mantoua Bologna and florence, where we shall stay till we shall reciue an answer from your Lordship to y^e^ letters that, God willing, we shall writte unto you from thence. After that we shall goe to Rome, where we shall stay but two or three weekes, and from thence to Naples ; in a word we shall not Leaue Italy before we haue seene the finest townes and the most rare things of that Contrey and before your sons can speake as good Italian as they doe french, which they spake as well as any Stranger can doe. M^r^ francis holds up his head very well and goes upright, and M^r^ Robert also, and their dansing which they continue still, hath done them a great deale of good. M^r^ Francis is taler now then my Lord Dongaruan, and his armes and leggs which were so small in England are now bigg and very strong ; M^r^ Robert is an Eale, a quarter and halfe high and some thing more and bigg proportionably. they loue to rise betimes, and they ride abroad constantly, morning and euening, and come home still with a very good Stomake. They goe to the Church twice euery Sunday and once euery thursday,

and in priuat also they sarue God very religiously: and I doe assure your Lordship that they are not enclined to any vice that I know, and you need not feare that they should runne in debt; for I haue exclaimed soe often and soe much against that vice, that they doe hate it now as much as I. My Lord, for our bills of exchange, I thinke it is needlesse to alter our first order, which I doe estime the best of all, namely that as soone as I shall haue reciued your Lordships Leaue I shall take here for our three moneths allowance the value of two hundred and fifty pounds sterling of M^r^ Diodato Diodati and I shall desire your Lordship to pay it there to M^r^ Michel Castell and soe we shall continue quarterly, and thereupon I doe expect shortly your resolution.

My Lord, I doe much wonder that M^r^ Kylligry [=Killigrew] should haue reported to Sir Thomas Stafford and his Lady that your sons are not kept and mantayned in their appariel as they should be, for they can weetnesse the Contrary and M^r^ Kylligry hath not seene them since the Last moneth of March was a yeare, that is seexteen moneth agoe, att which time indeed they did weare the same cloathes which they did when they were in London; but I doe assure your Lordship that since I haue made fiue sutes of cloathes to M^r^ Robert and foure onely to M^r^ francis because he had more then his brother when he Leaft England; and of all that I will no other weetnesse then your sons themselfes, for I doe assure you that the Last time M^r^ Kylligry came to Geneua he saw us not; for we were Gone all-ready towards Grenoble and Chambery. And as for that he doth report that they can not comand a crowne in their purse, he doth me a great wrongue, for I doe assure your Lordship that since we left London untill the Last moneth of March I gaue them still after y^e^ rate of fifty pound sterling a yeare for them

both, and since (thinking then that we should goe into Italy and that your Lordship should allow us a thousand pound a yeare) I haue giuen them after the rate of a hundred pound sterling a yeare for them both for their Idle expenses; and soe I doe intend to continue untill their returne into England; and besides, since the said Last moneth of March, I haue mantained them a horse for each of them & one for my selfe; and I most humbly beseech your Lordship to comand to your sons to informe your Lordship if what I writt unto you is true or no. I know not why M^r^ Kylligry should spake such things of me; sure some Enemis of mine must haue informed him falcly of me, or perhaps my boy which att that time I had beatten and turned away made him those false reports; unlesse he should thinke that no body is well apparelled and that nobody hath mony but those that doe borrow more then they are able to pay. My Lord, I am infinitly obliged unto your Lordship that you giue no great credit to thoee discourses, for I doe protest unto your Lordship that I Esteeme more the honour you haue done me to trust me with your two Noble sons then any present profit that I could doe now; for I know very well that your Lordship is Mighty and noble to doe me good hereafter if I can deserue it with my true seruice. I doe not wonder if those that haue great Employment in the wordle [= world] are y^e^ obiect of y^e^ Enuie and hatred of many other men, since those that haue but mediocre ones are soe much obserued and Syndicated. I most humbly kisse your Lordships hands and take my Leaue, assuring your selfe that I am and shall be for euer, My Lord, your Lordships most humble, most fithfull and most obedient seruant F. MARCOMBES.

Geneua 14° Julij 1641.

My Lord, M^r^ Michel Castell hath sent word that he hath

payd for our letters y^e^ value of forty shelings, which I beseech your Lordship to pay him, for I doe pay here for the post of those letters that we reciue from your Lordship and from M^r^ francis his friends.

CCCCLXXXI. Same to Same: 1641.

This is No. 40 of vol. xxii., and is addressed "To y^e^ right Honb^le^ y^e^ Earle of Corke Lo: high Threer of Ireland and one of his Ma^ty^ most hon^ble^ priuy Counseil in England these. London," and endorsed, "Geneva 20. Julij 1641. ffrom M^r^ Marcombes Rec. at Court 4° Augusti 1641 by M^r^ Castell."—G.

My Lord, I wrott y^e^ Last weeke at Large unto your Lordship and gaue you reason fully of all the things mentioned in your Last of y^e^ 24^th^ of June, and I am sure it will be deliuered unto you by M^r^ Michel Castel. Those Lines therefore are onely for to accompany your Sons Letters and for to certifie you again that we are all ready for to begin our Journey into Italy y^e^ first of 7^ber^ next, God willing, hauing for that purpose furnished my yong Gentlemen with all necessary things, and now Most humbly beseeching your Lordship to send us speedily your Good Leaue and blessing, and assuring you, as I hope to be saued, that I shall haue a special care and Loue still for my Noble Charge. I dare not be so bould as to begg some newes from your Lordship of ye affaires of y^e^ Island. We haue been fully informed of y^e^ Catastrophe of y^e^ last Deputy of Ireland, but we knowe not who hath been put in his place; and what is become of y^e^ Archbushop of Cantarbury and of y^e^ armys both of England and Scotland. We haue been told of some Coniuration against y^e^ parliament and I do not know what, of Coronel Goring, but we haue no particularities thereof. Here, by y^e^ grace of God, we doe enioy of a profond peace, y^e^ storme hauing

been driuing another way by y^e^ prouidence of God, of which onely this poore State depends, beeing otherwayes very weake and much enueyed. My wife is infinitly obliged unto your Lordship for y^e^ good opinion you haue of her care towards your sons and baseech[es] your Lordship to perdon her if she makes bold to assure you that she is your most obedient seruant, I haue nothing else to writt for y^e^ present, and therefore I take my Leaue Most humbly kissing your Lordships hands and beseeching you to beleeue that I am and shallbe for euer, My Lord, your Lordships Most humble and most obedient seruant MARCOMBES.

Geneua 20 Julij 1641.

CCCCLXXXII. EARL OF CORK TO MARCOMBES: 1641.

On the reverse is written the following reply.—G.

M^r^ Marcombes, your two last lettres, the 1^st^ of the 14^th^ and the last of the 20^th^ of July, I haue receaued with one from each of my two sonnes in this my last pacquett, which M^r^ Castell euen now deliuered me; And I gaue him a warrant for a fatt Buck neer his house in Essex for his paines. I vnderstand by these your lettres, that you haue made all preparacoñs to begin your iourney into Italie the first of September, And that my sonnes and you are both very forward & desirous to begin that your desired iourney, which I pray you take into a very good consideracon, before you carry my Children thither; for wee haue lately had a popish priest heere hanged drawne and quartered, and a many moe in prison, which I thinke wilbe brought to the like cloudy end, for that they did not depart the kingdome by the prefixed day lymited by the late Statute; which

hath made it high treason for any ffryer, Jesuite or Popish priest that is a naturall borne subject of our Kings, to stay, or be found in this Kingdome after the lymited tyme which is now past. And the Venetian Ambassadorr had his priest (who was an Englishman borne) apprehended and condemned vpon the same statute; And with very much difficultie his Majestie preuailed with both the houses of Parliament to haue his lyfe saued, and him pardoned, and putt out of the Kingdome. Wherevpon all my freinds heere suspecting reuenge, aduise me seriously not to suffer my sonnes to trauell into Italie, or into any of the Popes Territories, least they should be apprehended, and brought into the Inquisition, which is worse than death. And the Earle of Hertford who is lately created Marquesse of Hertford, did this day diswade me very earnestly not to suffer my sonnes to goe into Italie, least they should fall into danger or trouble. And so did the Earle of Essex, the Earle of Bristoll, and very many of my other noble frends heere; The Lord Marquesse affirming vnto me that he hath now two sonnes in Geneua, whom he intended should haue trauelled into Italie this somer, but now seeing this sharpe persecucõn held heere against the Kings naturall borne subiects that are preists Etc. His lordshipp out of a tender care of his sonnes hath altered his purpose, and resolued that they shall spend this next yeare in ffrance. And I hauing so many frendly aduices giuen me, not to suffer my children to trauell into Italie, for feare of the great danger that may ensue, by hauing them imprisoned or their health endangered in that hott and vnhealthy Clymate, am full of doubts and irresolucoñs what to direct you to doe herein. I am not altogether vnwilling to satisfy their desires in giuing way, (so it may be without danger to their liberties and health) that by their trauells thither they may gaine the Italian tongue and see all

those braue Vniuersities, States, Cities, Churches and other remarkeable things, whieh travailers (that make good vse of their tymes) may be enriched & satisfyed withall there: But I had rather they should loose the benefitt of all the additions they can gaine in those parts then spend my money to indanger their libertie and health: And therefore in this doubtfulnes and anxietie of mynde, I beseech my God, who hath been euer most gracious vnto me, to direct my thoughts to take hold of that which may be most for their benefitt and safetie, and for myne owne satisfaction. In which great affaire, that so neerely concernes me, and the safetie of my two sonnes, who are dearer vnto me then my lyfe, as I trust these my Jewells vnto your care in a strange Countrey, which is an vnspeakeable Confidence, and the highest obligation I can putt vpon you, so I shalbe contented herein, (Wherein I beseech God to direct you well, for their safetie & your owne) to Coñit the care & guiding of them next vnto God to your aduise & direc̃on, who are neerer the place, and can best discerne, whether it be danger or no to trauell thither. And yf by obseruac̃on & discourse with others of integritie & iudgement you shalbe fully satisfyed, that there is no danger for them to goe into Italie, In confidence that you wilbe carefull both of their healths, libertie, and gayning of the Italian tongue, & other learning, I doe hereby subscribe, & leaue it to your choise, whether you will carry them into Italie or ffrance, so as their opinions & desires doe concurre with yours. ffor I am so indulgent a father vnto them, and doe so much desire to giue them a noble and braue breeding in all learning, arts & gentleman . . . .

Ends abruptly here in the middle of the page, the remainder of the letter not being considered needful to preserve or copy.—G.

CCCCLXXXIII. Sir William Parsons to Cork: 1641.

This is No. 42 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "To right hon^ble my good L. the Erle of Corke L. high Trēr. of Ireland, and one of the lls of his Ma^ties most hon^ble priuie Counsell," and endorsed, "Dublin 20° Julij 1641. ffrom the Lord Justice Parsons. Rec. at Court 27° Julij 1641 by the poste."—G.

Right hon^ble my good Lord, M^r Joshua boyle tells me from tyme to tyme that he hath duely aduertised you of all my Lord Lambert's proceedings in the Parliament here commencinge belike, and hath sent you in writing all the proceedings in that cause, which I apprehend may in some measure trench vpon your interest in the fee simple which I think you haue in those Landꝭ. I know you haue also a lease thereof, which I heare he begins now also to question in the same place, presuming on his former success as he conceaues, though I think yt will not be of that force for him as he supposeth. I dowte not being armed with so speciall intelligence you will not be negligent in taking the best aduice of that place. he carryes yt here with a great roage, havinge by sidinge with the papist partie gained strength, which will perhaps put you the more to yt; but yf all be as Joshua tells me, that Lord will hardly make that pattent good by the help of that order of Parliament. Joshua also tells me that your interest in your howse near the castle is nere expired. The posicon being as I understand in the Treasuer of S^t Patrickꝭ, who as tymes now goe, will perhaps take a reasonable Matter to grant you a new lease; which also may happen to come of the more easily yf you obtain his Majestie's ltre in that busines: which truely is not vnfitt to be moued in respect of the great chardge you haue bin at in buildinge. It is good you thinke of this betymes. Our Parliament sitts still and hath yet don no-

thinge eyther for kinge or Contrey: great diuision there is now between the papist and protestant and they are in danger to breake in short tyme. I lett them alone, because I see no great danger. Wee are now in dayly expectac̃on of our new lieftenant who shalbe truely welcome to your Lordships humble servant, W^m^ PARSONS.

20 July 1641.

CCCCLXXXIV. CORK TO WALLEY: 1641.

This is No. 51 of vol. xxii., and is endorsed "16° August 1641 A coppy of my lettres to M^r^ Walley."—G.

M^r^ Walley, I doe fynde by the abstract of receipts & payments you send me till the 25^th^ of June last, that you had besydes all other debts & arears then receaued of my halfe yeares rent, (which by your owne casting vp comes to 9188^li^ 10^s^ 8^d^, but being truly summed vp, comes to 9204^li^ 2^s^ 3^d^ ob.) And that when you sent away the abstract, you had then payd out 5241^li^ 10^s^ 2^d^, soe as thereby I collect there was then in ready money in your hands, foure thousand pounds or thereabouts; And that since I haue charged you with bills of exchange, amounting [to] much about three thousand pounds, which I am confident in reguard of the ready monyes you had of myne then in cash, you haue allready currantly satisfyed, or at the least soe many of them as haue been presented vnto you, and will readily doe the rest when they shalbe presented vnto you; Neither can I doubt but that you haue vsed such diligence since the dispatch of that abstract, as you haue gotten in most of my rents, & arrrears; Vpon which confidence that you wilbe furnished with monyes to discharge it, I haue now charged you with another bill of a thousand pounds, payable to three Merchants of Bristoll,

Viz^{t}, M^{r} Colston, M^{r} Sandy, & M^{r} Challoner, or to their ffactor that shall bring you my bills of exchange; whereof I pray, as you haue don with all the rest of my bills, make them good payment acording [to] the dayes lymited therein. And indeed I did hope I should not haue had ocasion to charge you with any more bills till I had departed London, from whence, god willing, this day seauennight, I will set forward. But the marriage of my daughter Mary vnlooked for, to the Earle of Warrwicks Son, ocasions me to pay him 5000^{li} of the 7000^{li} porc̃on before I leaue this towne. I haue alsoe purchased from Sir John Epsley, the Mannor of Marston Bigott in Somersetshire, which hath a fayre house, with Orchards, gardens, & pleasant walks about it, well wooded & watered, and 500^{li} lands a yeare, for which I haue already payd him 7500^{li} and am to pay him 3830^{li} more at the yeares end.

I haue alsoe purchased the Mannor of Annery in Devonsheire, being the ancyent house of the S^{nt} Legers, which is one of the goodlyest houses in the Westerne parts of England. And I can put my foot in a boate at yoghill, & Land at my owne doore.

Yt is very well wooded & watered, with goodly gardens, orchards, walks, ffishings, Et^{c} and is better worth then 300^{li} a yeare rent, for which I am this very day to pay aboue 5000^{li} to one M^{r} Arscott, the heire generall of the house of the S^{nt} Legers. Yt lyes neere vnto Barstable, Biddiford & Torrington, and is neerer to Yoghill by many Leagues then Mynehead is, and the fittest place in all England for me, considering how my land lyes in Ireland, and with what conveniency all things may be brought from one house to another.

My Lord of Kilmallock being in extreame wante of money heare, I haue alsoe supplyed him with 600^{li}, for which he hath

mortgaged to me the Castle, with foure plows & a halfe, of Dungillane, wherein Daniell M^c^ Shane is his tenant at 120^li^ a yeare;

I durst not but giue you this acompt of my great disbursments of money, for feare you should thinke that London hath made me more vnthrift, & that I spend my money in wenching, gaming, & Lasciviousnes as my son Kynalmeaky did; But I assure you that you will fynde the contrary when god sends me hoame, and that you see what great things I haue don.

I thanke you hartily for the good councells you haue given my Son Kynalmeaky, And doe pray you, Sir John Leek, Sir Percy Smyth, Tom Badnedg, and all my frends there with whome he most conuerseth, to make every day as ocasion happens, fresh impressions to good courses in him; ffor neither you, nor any of my frends can doe me a greater curtesie, then to deteigne him from his wylde & debauched, Lascivious expensive courses, & from borrowing & running in debt, from wenching, drinking, and all other faults that a prodigall inordinate young man can haue; which if he take not vp in tyme, wilbe his ruine, and the breaking of my hart. And soe praying you to be very carefull to gett in all my rents, debts, & arreares, ffor I shall come hoame like a spent Salmon, & as weake, & empty as may be, with my best wishes to you, & all my frends, I Comend you to the Almighty, ffrom the Savoy 16° Augusti 1641, your assurid loving frend R. Corke.

CCCCLXXXV. Lady Barrymore to Cork: 1641.

This is No. 53 of vol. xxii. It is neither addressed nor endorsed, having evidently been placed under cover.—G.

Right hon^ble^ and my deare father, Your Lordship's letter of the 16 of Juley, came safe to my hands by my boy, the 6 of this

mounth, and in it as in all your Lordships acctions I see your continued care of both me and mine, and doe assuer your Lordship that neuer mony came in a more opportune time then this last hundred did; for by that meanes I am enabled to goe forward with my building, and shall, God willing, make a full end of covering my house next weeke, and some three weekes hence of glasing it; for which, as for all my other blessings next vnder God, I humbley returne your Lordship these thanks, and shall, and doe daley praye to God for the Continuance of your Lordship's long life and health, and haue not joyed a longe time on anything so much as at the sartaine nues of your Lordship speedy Coming ouer. I obeyd your Lordships Comands in deliuering my brother Kinallmeakey safely, thoes papers, after I had perused them, and sealed them vp safe, and with them I gaue him the best aduise I could, without taking notes of the matter; but when he had read them, hee acquainted me him selfe with the Contents, as also with the greate wrong the woman had dunn him, vowing with many bitter vowes, that he never knew any shuch Creatuer; and I also examined his foot man, whoe vowes hee neuer knew any such woman: so that I beleaue that this is some bagage that hoped to gett some what out of your Lordship by that slight [= sleight]. I assuer your Lordship, though I had noe rome for him, which was noe excuse but realley so, yet I haue a greate Care to inquier how hee demeanes him selfe, and can not from any body heare butt that hee liues very Ciuiley and retyerd, and did so att his being att Bandon, and eate att the ordinary and laye att your Lordship's house; and theare went none with him theather but oneley Parson Shaw, and his one Saruante. I am absoliteley perswaded that if his Lady would come ouer, that hee weare once setteld in a Constant Course of life, your Lordship would haue a Comfort

so greate of him as would Counter vaile the trouble hee hath lately putt your Lordship to. hee doth as yett remaine att the Parke. My Lord Kildare and my sister are safeley landed; my brother Dungaruan and my sister are daley expected; my Lord Presedent, contrary to expectation, is come home some three dayes sence; my Lord Roch went to Dublin as soun as hee came ouer to prefer a bill to the Parliament against him; butt that beeing putt of for a time, hee is come home, but I had some discourse with an vnderstanding Gentleman, who saw the peticon and protests he neuer sawe a more bitter thinge; for hee layes noe lesse than the consealing of murder to his charge. Your Lordship may remember it was about the man was killed by Buttevant that Kingsmeale had a hand in. hee was presentley after maryed to my Lady's Nice M^rs^ Ogle. this and many bad matters more he meanes to proue by very good witnesses att the beginning of the next sitting. Theare is a bill putt in allready about his taking place of his sonn; to which he hath nott as yett putt in any answer. hee is generaley hatted by most heare, and many hope att your Coming ouer, you will help to heave him outt; for I dare saye by watte I have harde, his hatred is as much to your Lordship as to any one. my vncle and hee are verey Could to what they weare wont to be, though they Carey it faierley. the Shutt still Continues betwene my Lord of Muskerey and my Lady. I shall not faile to obserue your Lordship's commands in not letting any of the demeanes of this house. I haue sent my cozen Croowne the money I owed him and haue payed haulfe the mony that Kenisstowne the Aphcary stood bound for, for my lord, and must paye the rest att Allhollowtide. I haue not hard any nues from my Lord sence I sentt Will Bower to him. all my littell ones I praise God are well. I doe my best to bring them vp in

the feare of God and in all other qualiteys that I am abell too get them taught. Ould Garrat Barry the soulder hath binn with me, and acknowledgeth him selfe much your Lordship's Saruantt. they are in greate desorder by reason of the Comand that is come ouer to stop theare raising of men. Jack Barry is gonn in to Scotchland to meete the King; but for what desine I know not as yett. I haue giuen your Lordship a relation of all the nues of these parts, that is within my knowledge. I must now with my paper, and prayer to allmighty God for your safe and speedy passage, Conclude my selfe now and euer my Lord your obedient daughter and most humble seruant to Comand FF. BARRYMORE.

Castelyons the 18 of August 1641.

the littell ones presente thier humble Duty to your Lordship.

CCCCLXXXVI. SIR JOHN LEEKE TO CORK: 1641.

This is No. 54 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "For the right Ho^ble the Earle of Corke Lord high Treasurer of Irland att the Court thes Whithall. Leave thes att Stalbrige w^th Thomas Murray the housekeeper to be conveyed as aboue script," and endorsed, "29 Augusti 1641 ffrom S^r John Leeke."—G.

Right Ho^ble, I must this once before your Jorney into Irland, take from your better, one minute. I haue sent diuers letters and some to my children, which I finde are not come to ther hand℘, which makes me dowght that some to your Lordship haue Miscarred. Your sonn Kilnalmeaky is still at the Lodge, and I bless god in as good order as I cann wish. he hath never bine from me vnless a night or tow at Castelyons, this six weekes. I protest vppon my reputation, he is a sweet natured and wittie man, most excellent Companie and of rich discourse,

most temperat in all his wayes. I am most confident itt hath bine ill Company and very ill Company, that sett a broch his extravagant and expensive humors; for I finde noe Inclynation therto with vs, but will know how he parts with his pence: will reward nobly yett with discretion. I vow to god and you, I flatter not. I haue no dowght but you will find my words truth; neither doe I feare or dowght him in any thinge, yf your Lordship bringe ouer his wife with you; which if you shall not effect I may question whether he will stay many moneths here. he hath receved latly 3 letters from her; one last night by a french Cooke. in all thes, as in this last, he assures me she wrights that shee will most certaynly come over with you. god send you both safe to vs. I honor her famyly with all my harte, and so doe I all that the blood of Vyllers runn in ther veynes.

Nothinge here stirringe worth your troble. Only our B B [=bishop] is come from Dublin and affrights your tenantt that denies to pay him rent of the Colledg lands, and hath procured an order from the Lords Spirituall and temporall, for the receavinge of all such rents that belonge to him by his Byshopprick or *commendum*. Francis Smith house is one he beginns att, but I belleue that Colledg Lnad Smith hath the Coppie of the order to bringe you. The world speakes aloude that he hath almost wasted him selfe to the Boones with his new honor, and were he not fully supported by his worthy sonn in Law Michaell Boyle, hee might shutt vpp doores. Suerly the younge man's goodnes is *suum;* no one particle of *tuum* in him. the B B. hath bene this 4 moneths att Dublin, and I haue bene assured from a good mowth, that all the howse mony at Clayre hath come from the young man's purse. I thank god all is well att the parke, but that we cannot gett in all our deere; but as wee

gett the owld deere home wee knock them downe to serve such warrant℄ as you have given. This morning I killed a Buck for Sir Robert Tynt, who by his cheefe servant sent to me for itt, and I was gladd to see him doe so. your neece is well, my Lord, and I went a weeke since and dined ther, which the owld man tooke very kindly. I hope all wilbe well when you meete. Our new B B of Waterford, hath bene at Lismore and thence to Ardmore, so to Yoghall, wher I was with him. he seemes a noble and playne gentillman, and if he dissemble not, doth possesse much loue and respecte to your Honour. I beleeue all that tribe in the Pulpett. he hath restored Joshua Boyle to his office att Waterford. Joshua guids him wholy, and att both ther Intreaties I haue promised a Buck to the B B att his returne; for he is now gone to Donorayle. This night past my Lord Barrymore lay at Tallow, his hackney Coach beinge tyred. this day he's rode home, and tomorrow my Lord Kilnalmaky and I will see him if god pleas by 9 of the clock. this newes is come to vs since supper. he is growne a very leane man and is not in good health. God send you well to vs: so will hartily pray your Lordship very faithfull Seruant, while I am JOHN LEEKE.

the park this 29 of August.

CCCCLXXXVII. THE LORD PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER TO CORKE: 1641.

This is No. 84 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "for yo^r Lo^p," and endorsed, "7^r November 1641. from the Lord President of Mounster by Charles Hooker 8^r November 1641. That I would come to doneraile to consult for the publique peace."—G.

My [illegible] I shall bee most ready for my own [illegible]

lay aside all thought of particuler resentmentꝭ and betake my self seriously to ioyne heart and hand with your Lordship in an advised and resolute endeavour for the preservac̃on of the publique peace and quiet of the Province, and our owne perticuler interestꝭ in it, and in consulting iudicially and vigorously our defence and safety; which I may the better doe, by how much the less those priuate differences did euer trouble mee.

And because the matters whereon wee are to advise are various and full of particulers, I so concurre with your Lordship in opinion that a personall meeting and consultation will bee of absolute necessity for that purpose. To which end I shall desire your Lordship that you would bee heere on Wednesday at night; and because I vnderstand your owne horses are not come ouer, I shall send my Coach to attend your Lordship at fermoy, whether I doubt not but my Lord Barrymore will conduct you with his; against which tyme I shall write to seuerall others of the Councell to be present.

And now my Lord, giue mee leaue to tell your Lordship, that I beleeue theis fears at Dublin are greater then their daunger, which hath occasioned the sending for of all the foot Company out of this Prouince; whereby I am left only in a single capacity of doing what service I may in my owne person, with such help as I am like to haue of the vndertakers who are bound to answeare generall horsinge; all the Army heere being called away; which I conceaue can bee little advantage against the Enemy, who might much easilier be plundred if a considerable noumber of the horse troopes were sett vpon them, who questionles in one six weekes might bring them all vnder.

I haue receaued fower seuerall Proclamac̃ons this day; whereof I was about to haue sent your Lordship one of each sort, but

that your seruant tells mee he hath brought the same from Dublin. And thus in expectac̃on of your Lordship's Company heere do I take leaue to remayne your Lordship's humble Servant, W. S^r^ Leger.

Downmeraile vij^th^ Nov. 1641.

I haue sent your Lordship the inclosed Patentꝭ yt you may see the effect of their deserving your Lordship in regard ye Garrisons are neere you, if your Lordship wold cause them bee conveyed.

CCCCLXXXVIII. Same to Same: 1641.

This is No. 86 of vol. xxii., and is addressed as before, "For yo^r^ Lo^p^," and endorsed, "10 Nouember 1641. ffrom the Lord President of Mounster receiued by my owne messenger retorned to me from his Lop. at Lismore 11° November 1641 touching the restraint of selling of Gunpowder and passing into England and of Peregrine Banasters trayning of the English about Bandonbridge."—G.

My good Lord, Your Lordships dated yesterday, I haue this day receiued, but so late as that my Coach and a squadron of my Troup, were gone three howers before to attend your lordship at fermoy, and very hartely sorry I am that your Lordships indisposic̃on shold be so great, as to hinder your repayre hither; to obtaine which if I had had any easier meanes of accommodating your Lordship, I shold haue imployed it; for indeed (my lord) if the souldiers bee withdrawne out of the Province, and other accidentꝭ depriue mee of the Councell and advice of such as are to ioyne with mee in consulting for the publique safety, I shall be left in a very straight and narrow Condicon, to provide against such mischiefes as threaten vs on euery side.

And now I shall endeavour to giue an answeare to the two principall particulers of your two last Letters: the first whereof

is touching the restraint of Gunpowder to the English, whereby if any inconvenience haue befallen them, I must conclude it to bee by their owne defaultꝭ, for that I neuer denyed any man (that could giue mee a testimony that hee was thereunto quallified) a Lycense to buy Powder. And where your Lordship considers it to haue been very preiudiciall to their safety, I am vnder favor, of the quite contrary opinion, and doe accompt of that restraint as of one princpall meanes of preuenting much mischeef. for if those rebellious miscreantꝭ who are now in action might haue had liberty to supply and furnish themselues with powder at their pleasures, more destruccon and desolation would haue bin drawne on this poor kingdome then your Lordships Children and myne would euer haue seene repayred.

But to answeare the present Exigent, I haue sent your Lordship a Warrant to the Clerk of the Store, to supply all such as shall bring Tickettꝭ from your Lordship, with necessary proporc̃ons of powder. And for the Towne of Bandonbridge, I had before the receypt of your Lordship's, sent the Provost, a warrant for a barrell of powder or less; and I had giuen Peregrine Bannaster a warrant for another to bee distributed amongst the English therabouteꝭ, with intent also to haue giuen him Comission (as a Captain) to haue trayned and exercised the Inhabitantꝭ of those partꝭ, and to haue made them in a readines so soone as your Lordship had bin heere, whose hand and approbation I desiered to have had along with it; but now I shall doe it with the advice of such other of the Councell as will lend mee their Assistaunce. And as for the remoueing of the traynemen and those belonging to the Vndertakers, your lordship may bee confident that I shall take little pleasure, neither bee very forward to remoue any man from his wife, children and dwelling, but in case of urgent necessity.

As to the other mayne particuler of your Letter, which concernes the men levyed by Collonel Barry, I haue allready written not only to himself to disband, and to seuerall of his captains, but also to most of the gentlemen on whose tenantꝭ they were cessed, to remoue them of their land, and I do beleeue you will not heere much of them heereafter, for Barry hath confidently promised to obserue my direccons.

I haue also written to some of the principall Post townes to restraine the English from going beyond sea, and to the officers of the principall Corporacõns to keepe vigilant watch and ward; and whateuer else may bee done for preseruing their partꝭ in quiet, I shall not faile to accomplish it as farre as in mee lyeth.

I haue sent your Lordship the Proclamacõn I receiued from Dublin; but in regard there came but a small quantity of them to my handꝭ, I shall desire that after perusall theis may bee returned, being all that I haue left.

The last night I had Letters from the Lordꝭ, which intimate that the Scottꝭ (being in nomber 5000) haue retaken Newry (the Castle, which the Rebells still hold but cannot long continue the holding of it excepted). And that they haue beaten them out of Dundalk and Dromeskin so as they are gonn towardes the few'ds, and a party of the Scottꝭ after them. But of the Kinge's Army the Lords advertise that they haue sent out but 1000. Arthur Jones told a freind of myne that o Connor Roe is vpp in Rossc̃oman and the sept of Crooghlan, which is all the particulers of my Letters. Only I find by their Lordships and some others that they haue armed the Countyes of Killdare, Meath and about Dublin, with the Armes that were in the store; wherein I hartely pray they may haue good success; but assuredly my vote should indeede haue gone with the doing of it. The Companyes of this Prouince as I

formerly wrote, are all called far away, Captain Price's and my Lord of Baltinglasse's excepted; and Captain Wiseman's, which was also sent for, but that, I made bold to stay it, and gaue the Lords my reasons, it being wonderfull in my apprehension that three of his Majesties' best fortes in theis partꝭ, should be left unmanned and vnguarded, and subiect to the surprisall of any that will but walke in and attempt.

My Lord, the importaunce of a conference with your lordship makes mee propound that if I may any way contribute to the accom̃odating of you hitherwardꝭ by easy going horses, or otherwise, that I may haue notice of it, and it shall bee done, assuring your lordship of as reale a wellcome as in the tymes of our greatest frendshipp. In the meane tyme if your Lordship haue a desire that any of your sonnes or other gentlemen of quality, may bee authorized to traine vpp the men in those partꝭ, I shall desire your lordship to signify it vnto mee, and I shall send Comissions accordingly. I shall also desire to know what nombers of horse or foot may bee raysed in these partꝭ, and how prouided. It remaynes for mee now to pray vnto God Allmighty for a happy conclusion of these vnhappy disturbances, and to remayne your lordships affectionate freind and humble Servant W. S^r^ Leger.

Downeraile x° Nov. 1641.

CCCCLXXXIX. Lord President of Munster to Cork: 1641.

This is No. 889 of vol. xxii., and is addressed "For your lordship," and endorsed, "17° November 1641. ffrom the Lord President of Mounster, touching the Lord Lievtenãnts preparacõn for his Speedy Com̃ing over, and the Earle of Ormonds being made lieft^t^ Generall of the Army." —G.

My good Lord, By Letters which I receaued the last night, from the Earle of Ormond, I find that his Majestie hath, by letters of his owne hand [= writing] made him Leuetenant Generall of the Army, and that my Lord Leuetenant himself is comeing ouer speedily with 6000 foot and 2000 horse and 50000li in mony, which will bee a very good supply and such an one as I could wish wee had but the one half of it for the present.

I also haue had the pervsall of a Letter (whereof I send you the enclosed Copy) written from a Parliament man to a freind of your Lordships, which I like by much worse then all the rumors and reports which I haue hitherto heard of. Howeuer it will become vs to demeane our sel'ues as watchfull, dilligent and couragieus men; and such I hope in the middest of all those Exigents wee shall approue our selves.

And this is all the noveltyes that my last nights advertisements haue brought mee.

I haue (by the concurrence of your Lordships advice & Conseil) sent Sir Hardress Waller a Comission to governe the Castle of Asketon, which will require in theise tymes a man of more then ordinary parts to mannage it.

I shall bee very glad to heare of my Lord Dungarvans Landing, for the more good men wee haue the better wee shall bee able to incounter the various accidents that may assault vs.

And thus wishing your Lordship much health I remayne your Lordships affec̃onate frend and Servant, W. St. Leger.

Downeraile, xvj° November 1641.

I send your Lordship a Copy of your Sonne Killdares speech to his trayned men & of y^e Rebells remonstrance: which I haue receaued vpon this very instant with no addition of newes.

CCCCXC. Earl of Cork to the Lord President: 1641.

On the reverse of sheet is written the following reply.—G.

My very good Lord; Your lettres of yesterdayes I haue receaued, And doe thanke your Lordshipp for the Copie of the Remonstrance, and little George Kildares speech. The one is full of witt, and the other of wickednes. But I hope yf these Soldiers and money, which your Lordshipp makes menc̃on of, arrive in tyme, these Rebells will soone be brought to confusion, or reduced to more humble tearmes then by their Remonstrance they ayme at; for to my comfort I wryte, that notwithstanding all the espyalls that I dayly and secretly send abroad, I cannot obserue, that the people hereabouts expresse any ill affecc̃on to the peace of the Countrey, but they all outwardly seeme to desire peace and quietnes, & doe pray for it in their Masses; yet withall I fynde, that they haue many Conventicles and meetings, and many of their religious people are in all those Assemblies, the effects whereof may be dangerous. And yf my Spyes keep faith with me, they shall not resolue of any thing, but I shall haue notice of it. And yf it be any thing worthy your knowledge, I will speedily aduertise you all I can discover; yet although nothing outwardly breake out into action, to be in a readines, I stand vpon my guard, and keep good strong watch & ward, not onely at Lismore, but haue the like vpheld in all other parts about me, And am preparing of all the forces both of horse and foote that my Plantac̃on will yeald, to be armed and in a readines to be speedily viewed and Mustered; for vntill they be so fitted, as they may be very considerable (yf not formidable) to the Natiues that shall behold them, I forbeare to

haue them trayned in publique view, which I would be glad [on] my sonn dungarvans arrival heer, whom I speedily expect, might be at their head, and haue the leading of my tennants. Your Lordshipp was pleased to offer me your Commission for the viewing, trayning and mustering of my tenants; And I caused M^{r} Walley (who was long Clerke of the Councell) to draw vpp such a one, which I presented to your lordshipp, all written with his hand. But it was not returned vnto me, but another lesse ample was sent vnto me for my two yonger sonnes, agreeable *verbatim* with those, which your Lordshipp and the Councell haue sent vnto diures Justices of the peace, of which some of them are not able to coñand ten men. And yet in yours of the 14th of this moneth you signify your pleasure, that I should returne you back the Comision you sent directed to my selfe, whereas indeed I neuer receaued any such, nor that which was drawne vpp and written by M^{r} Walley, which makes me conceaue there is some mistake in it. But I am well satisfyed with the Commission you sent my yonger sonnes, till God shall send my sonn dungarvan to arrive with my horses; against which tyme I hope to haue a good partie of armed men to defend this Countrey. Your Lordshipps direction to the Mayor of Yoghall and the officers of the porte hath been pursued, and search made in all ships and Barques in the harbour; And all they could fynde amongst them, was eight small Barrells of powder, conteyning by estimac̃ón but 600 weight, of which they brought ashore onely 5 Barrells, leaving the other three to the six ships, from whence the 5 Barrells were taken, for their prouision, they being bound for ffrance and the Ilands, and not for England. And Musquetts and Calyvers there was none to be spared but such as was for their owne defence, as the Mayor writes vnto me, who is an humble suitor, That the

Towne for their guard may detayne at least two barrells thereof. And yf it may stand with your lordships pleasure to allow thereof, I haue allotted one Barrell thereof for the furnishing of my Brother Sir William ffenton and his English tenants, who he wrytes are much destituted. And so hauing nothing else worthy your lordshipps trouble, with tender of my service, I take leaue and rest your lordships humble servant, R. CORKE.

Lismore, 17° November 1641.

CCCCXCI. IRELAND—CONSIDERATIONS OF THE REBELS: 1641.

This is No. 88* of vol. xxii., and is endorsed, "Certaine Consideracons w^ch^ the Rebells propounded amongst themselves."—G.

The first thing that is to be done, That the Nobilitie should appoint a tyme and place assoone as possibly may be, for to conferr and consult of the matters taken in hand: To call also two out of euery Chiefe City and out of euery County, specially that are neere, or may soe appeare; in the which consultac̃on, three things chiefly may be discussed.

1. What Coveñants, greevances and causes they should propound to his Majestie for their takeing Armes; which may bee their freedome of religion; Church living[s] restored to their Ministers; all offices, as Deputie, Chancellor, Judges, etc. to be of the Nation it selfe; free Parliament, without dependency of the Parliament of England, or State; restitution of all plantacon land[s] that were uniustly seised upon; the Judgment whereof to be in the Definition of a Parliament heer; All forts and castles in the Kingdome to haue garrisons of the Countrey nation, all which Scotland hath, and com̃only all

Kingdomes subiect to any Monarch: which being granted all loyaltie is to be sworne to his Majestie.

2. To consult of a course for the present state of the warre; for the quietnes of the Kingdome; for matters of Judicature between partie and partie; for tenantshipp, rents, and proffitts, setling the baser sort to looke to their busines.

3. To settle a course for the maintenance of the warres and for meanes to maintayne it, which may be the rents and proffitts which haue been hitherto in the Protestant Cleargies hands, leaving the Catholique Cleargy vnto their liues [?] as hitherto, vntill matters be quieted or peace made: All the King's revenues and Customes, and also all the rents and Revenues of all such Protestants as are or shalbe banished out of the Kingdome; all which somes will maintayne noe less then fyve or six thousand men: and yf these should not, subsidies be leavyed, and certaine rates to be laid vpon victualls and Merchandize y^{t} come to all peoples hands, and that without any great greevance or hurt to the seller or buyer: Which all being done, and carefully gathered, the warres may be maintayned without any Notable greevance or hurt to the Countrey.

Lastly, to settle a perfect vnion, and oath thereof, between all the nobilitie, Coñanders and Cities, with a severe punishment for the breach thereof; and [to] settle a certain number of soldiers, according [to] the exigence of euery parte of the kingdome, and that noe more should be leavied that should consume more meanes then necessitie should require. The aforesaid granted Councell may consider of these and many other such, as their wisedome shall think fitt.

CCCCXCII. The Lord President of Munster, W. St. Leger to Cork : 1641.

This is No. 98 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "To the right ho^ble the Earle of Cork. hast, hast, hast. deliu^r this at home at Fermoy. despatched 28 Nov^r at 8 of the clock" (faded and not clearly decipherable), and endorsed, "28° Novemb. 1641. ffrom the Lord President to send the horsemen and munition to meet him at Clonmell. Rec. the same day at 6 a clock in the evening."—G.

My good Lord, I haue this morning receaved Letters by Sir Richard Everard, who was with mee, which assured mee that the Leynster Rebelles are come as farre as Walshes Mountaine towardꝭ this Province. their designe as I apprehend it is to surprize my Lady of Ormond or some other persons of principall quality. And therefore I cannot hold it fitt to sit still any longer, but to incounter them vpon the frontyers of this Province. To which purpose I intend, God willing, to bee tomorrow night at Clonnmell ; whither I do desire your Lordship to send mee as many horsmen as your Lordship hath raysed about you, and as many footmen (shott) as your Lordship can cause to bee mounted upon horses. To bee with mee there tomorrow night. I haue appointed the Mayor of Cork to send mee a proporc̃on of Lead and Match to Clonmell by the way of Tallagh vnder a good guard or Convoy, and I desire your Lordship to take order that at Tallagh it may bee receued from the Cork men and sent vnder a sure Convoy to Clonmell. I haue likewise sent to the Mayor of Yoghall to send mee two Barrells of that powder which was lately seised, to Clonmell; to which purpose the inclosed is, which I desire your Lordship to speed away with all possible expedecon. So in hast I remayne your Lordships affectionate frend and seruant, W. S^t. Leger.

Downeraile, 28 Nov. 1641.

CCCCXCIII. The Lord. President of Munster, St. Leger, to Cork: 1641.

This is No. 100 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "For his Matᵉ Speciall Service. To the right honoᵇˡᵉ my very good Lord the Earle of Corke, Lord high Treasurer of Ireland, these hast hast hast," and endorsed, "Clonmell 2 dec. 1641 ffrom the Lo. president to raise fforces to oppose the entry of the Rebels who are come into the Galtyre. Rec. at Lismore 3° dec. 1641." —G.

My good Lord, Heere I have bin all this day in agitac̃on with the gentlemen of this County, where I find in them a generall indisposic̃on to attempt or vndertake any thing against the Rebells, but euery man stands at gaze, and suffers the Rascales to robb and pillage all the English about them. Those in the County of Kilkenny, they haue wholy ouer-run, and heere they haue begun with the Earle of Ormond, and broake vpp his Park and taken out all his stock of cattle. Yet by example of yᵉ leftenante, not one man will stand against them further then his own house, but will rather suffer mischief to come to his owne domain then stirr a foot to prevent it. And how it will be remedied is not in my apprehension, for I haue no other strength heere but my owne Troup, which I may not part with from my person. This day I heard also they are come ouer vnto the Galtyer, and questionles they will bee speedily amongst your Lordships Tenants. I shall therefore desire your Lordship to levy what strength you may against them and to repell them if it bee possible at their entraunce vpon the Country. And what service I may in my owne particuler do your Lordship, I shall not faile to performe, remayneing your Lordships affectionate frend and seruant, W. Sᵀ. Leger.

Clonmell, 2° Decʳ 1641.

CCCCXCIV. Same to Same.

This is No. 106 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "To the right hono^ble my very good Lord the Earl of Cork these," and endorsed, "17° Decem. 1641. ffrom the lo: President touching the securing of Yoghall and Corke and to lend some moneys for the setting forth of the Swallow."—G.

My good Lord, I do approve exceeding well of your Lordships resolution to take vpon you the secureing of the Towne of Yoghall, which I doubt not but your Lordship will performe with singuler Judgment; onely I shall advise that a carefull Court of guard bee kept nigh vnto the South port of the Towne, by which you may be Master of that entraunce and have power to lett in the English vpon any suddaine occasion or Allarum. As for my fortyfing the Citty of Corke and retireing thither in person, I haue sithence declared that resolu℃n, as finding it is a matter of meere impossibility for mee to Master or ouer-rule that Citty, with all the strength and force of the Province, which is at Comaund, otherwise then by strengthening his Majesties fort there; which I shall indeavour to doe the best I may; but haueing not meanes to perfect it exactly as it ought, I haue determined in case I bee forced vnto it, to make my retreat vnto that Towne of Yoghall; which I shall desire your Lordship to order accordingly. I am very sorry your Lordship is not pleased to take notice of the proposi℃n I sent you for supplying the State by way of loane, with monyes for fitting vpp his Majestie's fort℈, but chiefly for setting forth his shipp the Swallow, which will Conduce as much as any thing possibly can to our safetyes. for if these villaynes euer haue a supply of Armes and Muni℃n from beyond Seas, wee must then giue the kingdome vtterly lost, and there is no other or better way to hinder these supplyes then by

keepeing shipping vpon the Coast. But I am mutch more sorry that your Lordship should bee averse to the payment of that which is allready due to his Majestie for the Subsidy; which I protest vnto your Lordship, though it were designed mee for my particular interteynment yet I would imploy it in the publique service and for the safety of the present distressed Estate of this Province. I haue to giue your Lordship many harty thankes for your noble and Courteous offer of interteyning my wife and daughter at your House of Stalbridge. But I find such an aversion in them to goe any further than Bristoll for the sea side, as that I am content they haue their wills, in hope it may not bee long before I may haue occasion to recall them. And thus with my good affections to your Lordship I remayne your Lordships affectionate frend and seruant, W. S^{T}. Leger.

Downeraile, 17 Dec^{r} 1641.

CCCCXCV. Same to Same.

This is No. 107 of vol. xxii., and is addressed as No. 106, and endorsed, "17° Decemb. 1641. ffrom the lo. President y^{t} I will haue in readines all the forces I can to march vpon 4 houres warning. Rec. 20° decem. about 8 in the morning."—G.

My very good Lord, I giue your Lordship many thankes for your advertisement℄, albeit I had notice two days sithence of the Rebells falling off from Cahill. Of their Mallice toward℄ my particuler person I haue a great deale of assurance, as I haue also Confidence of gods mercy to protect mee from it; which makes mee sett a very slender value vpon it. Yet such an one as will not lead mee to security: ffor so soone as I heare of their approach toward℄ the Shewre, I will not faile to make head against them and to endeavor the keepeing of them out of this

County. To which purpose I beseech your Lordship to haue all the strength both of horse and foot you can possibly in a constant readines to march vpon 4 houres warning. So I take leaue to remayne your Lordships affectionate frend and Servant, W. S^{T}. Leger.

Downeraile, 19 december 1641.

I shall desire if your Lordship possibly can that you would draw your forces downe to fermoy, where they may bee conveniently accomodated and in a speedy readines, assureing your Lordship that I am well resolued to strike one blow at least for the defence of this Province, if I can haue but any reasonable assistance.

No. 131, 22nd Jan., 1641, is another of same to same. He writes that he was "misinformed when he wrote that O Sulivan Bere and M^{c}Carthy Reagh were not in rebellion; and begs to have his letters for England returned." He concludes, "Lord Muskerry has exerted himself to repress the growing insolence in his own country." Doubts not "the Earl prays with him for an easterly wind."—G.

CCCCXCVI. Marcombes to Cork: 1641.

This is No. 109 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "To y^{e} right Honorable and my very good Lord y^{e} Earle of Corke, Lord high Threasurer of Ireland, and one of his Majesties most honorable priuy Counseil in England. Dublin or elsewhere," and is endorsed, "fflorence 20: december 1641, ffrom M^{rs} Marcombes. Receiued 19° Martij 1641."—G.

My Lord, my wife sent me your Lordships Letters of y^{e} 21th of September which I reciued here in Florence y^{e} 10th of this present, with great comfort, for y^{e} assurance it gaue me of your Lordships health, which I pray God to continue Long vnto you, assuring your Lordship that your directions & commandemants concerning y^{e} care I must haue of your two sons, shall

be punctually effectuated with ye grace of God. They are in perfect health and make very good use of their time, for I may assure you y^t M^r Robert before we Leaue Italy, which shall be, God willing, in my next, shall speake and understand y^e Italian Italian Language as well as I, which is not little without vanity; & M^r francis begins to understand it reasonable well allready; and for any danger Concerning our religion, there is none, and your Lordship may be confident of it, soe y^t God willing we shall continue our Journey towards Rome and Naples, upon y^e later end of February, and then to Geneua, hoping to be in france in May, for to begin y^e tour of that kingdome; for y^e performing of which I thinke we shall consume 8 or ten weekes; and I doe not beleeue that we may come to paris before y^e first of September next, where according [to] your Lordships first resolution we doe intend to stay six moneth, that your Lordships sons may not onely see that Court, but alsoe perfectionat them selfes in their exercises, specialy in their dansing and riding y^e great horses, their beeing y^e best Schoole of Europe for that purpose; and there is a brief Delineation of our meaning before we returne into England or Ireland, but of that I shall informe your Lordship more att Large in time. I am very much displeased that M^rs Boyle hath been soe obstinat as to refuse to goe along with your Lordship in Ireland hauing soe good Company. Shee doth her selfe a great wrong and her husband alsoe, which shall be very much afflicted when he Comes to understand this; but I will Conceil it as long as I can, And if I can not preuent it, I shall giue him at Least y^e best Counceil y^t Lyeth in my power And y^e truest that he may expect from a faithfull friend & seruant. She doth me a great wrong alsoe in suspecting that I haue detined or opened her letters; for I protest before Allmighty God that I neuer did.

True it is y^{t} M^{r} francis hath declared to some body (which did reueale it presently unto me) that M^{rs} Boyle hath desired him often time by letters to returne into Ingland for some speciall businesses and that he should stay but a while; and that I must confesse I did not approuue, but rather I did disuade him by strong reasons (but speaking allwayes in ye persone of others as if I had kgnowne nothinge of y^{e} contents of his letters) neuer to undertake such a thing, aleaging att last that a wise Gouuernour is obliged to preuent such a Thing by his authority when his reasons can not preuaile; assuring your Selfe, that I did not giue him soe much mony at once as I was used to doe; for if I had not looked very narrowly upon him, he had done I doe not kgnow what; but now there is no danger till perhaps we come to Paris; and Therefore I thinke your Lordship should doe very well to Comand me in all your Letters to say unto M^{r} francis that if euer he should undertake to returne into England or Ireland without your Lordships special order, and if he doth not disuade by all his letters his wife to undertake any Journey out of ye kingdome with whatsoeuer personne of y^{e} wordle [= world] not excepting her O[w]ne Brother, M^{r} Thomas Kylligry, by whouse conseil she must not be ruled, but rather if he doth not persuade her to goe into Ireland or else to stay with her o[w]ne mother, in that case you will disinherit him and not agknowledge him for your son; and take my word, my Lord, that that will much preuaile with him, and he with his wife; for as it should be a ridiculous thing that she should undertake to Come to meet him, soe it should be a great pity that he should returne home with out those qualities that befeet a gentleman of his quality; and y^{t} he could not get in any other place as well as he shall in Paris; besides that neither he nor his brother, but Specialy M^{r} Robert, were neuer strong enough till

now to undertake sô violent an exercise as y^e^ riding of y^e^ great horse is; and my Lord Broughill will Justifie y^t^ all y^e^ Esquiers of Paris are used to say that it should be beter for a yong Gentleman not to haue Learned under another then to haue taken an ill habitude; & for M^r^ Francis I doe assure your Lordship he had need to aplay himselfe to other things till now, for except reeding and writting Inglish he was grounded in nothing of y^e^ wordle [= world]; and beleeue me, for before God I spake true, when I say that neuer any gentleman hath donne lesse profit of his time then he had done when he went out of England; and besides y^t^ if he had been Longer att Eatton he had Learned there to drinke with other deboice scholers, as I haue beene informed by M^r^ Robert, which is y^e^ finest gentleman of y^e^ wordle [= world]; he had alsoe thaken an ill habitude (which perhaps was not little fomented by y^e^ actions and discourses of y^e^ afore named Gentleman) to thinke that y^e^ greatest Glory of a Gentleman did consist in expending foolishly his money and in vanitys, neuer spaking of any other thing but what he should doe when he should once Commaund his state; how many dogs he should keepe; how many horses; how many fine bands, sutes and rubans, and how freely he would play and keepe Company with good followes, etc., but now my Lord I beseech your Lordship to Consider what Metamorphosis, in which after God I kgnowe without vanity that I haue my share; for first he is well grownded in his religion, beeing able to giue reason of his faith, and beeing an enemy mortal of all Superstitions, and more since we are here then afore, which he had not beene perhaps soe much if he had keept Long Company with y^e^ said Caualier, to whom by his discourse all religions are indiferent; and then he understands very well y^e^ french Language, and shall understand shortly very well y^e^ Italian; he

understands very well y^e^ Mathematiques and fortification, is prety well used in y^e^ kgnowledge of y^e^ fable and of y^e^ history ; can writt a letter well and with good sense, which he could not afore ; hath seene y^e^ wordle [= world] and y^e^ vanitys of it, and by my troth is very temperat and sober, and knows y^e^ difference very well between a generous noble Gentleman and a foolish prodigall follow ; which after he hath consumed all his state is forced afterward to Cosen others, and finaly is y^e^ grief of his friends and y^e^ scorne of all y^e^ wordle [= world], soe that he wants nothing now but to be halfe a yeare att y^e^ Court of france to returne home a perfect Caualier, which he should not be if his wife or some other should diuert him from y^e^ good course he hathe taken. I can not Maruell enogh why M^r^ Kylligry should spake ill of me ; I am sure when he left Geneua some two yeares a goe he did professe a great friendship vnto me, and showed me y^e^ Letter he wrott to his Sister M^rs^ Boyle, in which he did assure her that she was much obliged unto me for y^e^ care and y^e^ good instructions I doe giue unto her husband ; and although I knew him a Courtier, yet knoweing my selfe unguilty and in some measure deseruing his Commendations I must Confesse I had trusted him for better things, and I can not beleeue him soe dishonest as to esteeme that he hates me, because he could very well persiue By my answers that I doe not loue profaine & irreligious discourses, and that I can not aproue one that speakes ill of his o[w]ne mother and of all his friends and that playes y^e^ foole allwayes through y^e^ streets Like a Scoole Boy, hauing allwayes his mouthe full of whoores and such discourses, and braging often of his getting mony from this or y^e^ other merchant without any good intention to pay ; for he knows very well that it is my duty and my charge to preuent by all meanes possible that noe ill habitudes should be insinuated

into y^e^ tender mindes of those y^t^ are under my tuition; yong men beeing so apt to reciue ill impressions that y^e^ very words doe corrupt ye good Manners. I know no reason therfore why he should spake ill of me; one thing I know that if he should spake it before my face, I should answer him, and if he is such as you doe describe him vnto me it is beter to be ill then well spoken of such a man. Other Inglish Gentlemen haue seen us at Geneua of beter credit then he, namely y^e^ Brothers of my Lord Duc of Lenox, and y^e^ two Sons of my Lord Hardford, which may iustifie if [I] haue done honour or noe to your sons, and that I am an honest man, thanks be to God. if I can understand that he comes in this Contry I shall avoide his Company and goe in another towne, acording [to] your Lordships comands; and for that purpose we shall practise uery Little with English Gentlemen, Least they should giue him notice where we are; and in y^e^ meane time, I beseech your Lordship to suspend your iudgement; for my part I shall alwayes continue to haue great care of my charge, in y^e^ which I pray God to direct me and helpe me; I beseech your Lordship to send his Letters to Geneua, and soe I most humbly kisse your Lordships hands, taking my Leaue and beeing for euer My Lord your Lordships most humble and most obedient seruant, MARCOMBES.

in florance y^e^ 20^th^ of 10^ber^ acording y^e^ Computation of Ingland 1641.

I did not speake unto your Lordship of any mony, for y^e^ order I haue taken with your Lordship is very good, And if I would make use of y^e^ credit I haue here and in france with my wifes kindred I Could Comand very good Summes.

CCCCXCVII. Lord President of Munster: 1641.

This is No. 112 of vol. xxii., and is addressed as before, "for yo^r Lop," and endorsed, "25 Decem. 1641. ffrom the lo. President to reassemble my forces: touching my sonn Kynal. coñission for yoghall & Red^ce charges to send out espyalls. Rec. 27."—G.

My good Lord, It is very admirable vnto mee that either I shold so much mistake my self in writing, or your Lordship in the construeing of my letters as that I shold happen to merit, or your Lordship to apprehend any thing that might induce you to dismiss the Troopes; for as by my letter yesterday your Lordship may obserue Matters were neuer in a worse Condiᶜ̃on nor a more absolute necessity imposed vpon vs, of conioyneing our selues together and putting all our strengthes into the posture of a vigorous defense. For by all the certainest intelligence I haue, my Lord Mount Garrett, with his Crew, and Loghmay with his, doe intend to bee heere some tyme this next weeke; whose nombers are so exceeding great as it will bee impossible to keepe a sufficient force vpon the side of the Sewre to repell them. And therefore I do once more beseech your Lordship to lett all your strength, both horse and foot, bee reassembled and sent vnder the conduct of both or one of your Sonnes to Killurd, to bee there about tuesday night, and that they may come in some good measure prouided to attend a while vpon the Sewre; for in good faith, my Lord, if your Lordship doe not stick to mee and that with a very powerfull assistance now that the whole Kingdome is at the stake, all will bee lost. And if it please God, wee can but by adhereing one to another for a while, keepe them off, I doubt not but by God's help, wee shall haue speedy succoures, though at the present the Enemy bee exceeding strong and insolent, by reason of his vnresisted Pro-

gress, through some hauing all the maine force of the Conteyes of Kilkenny, Castlelogh, Tipperary and the Queene's county, at Comand, with which they are drawing hitherward.

All that your Sonne Kinallmeaky writes is too true (but my lord of Muskerry I am most confident of). I haue sent his lordship a Command to ioyne him with the Mayor of Yoghall in the Government of that Towne.

I haue also considered of what your lordship writes about M^e^ Grayth, and haue sent him all authority to send forth espyalls; but I consider his sonne safe enough in Clonmell, where there are no more prisoners but himself (the Shyre Goale being in Cashell), and the Towne, as I hope, most loyall; but when I see what service the father will or can doe, then I will deale accordingly with his sonne, and do him all the favor I can if it bee defended, and so much haue I written vnto him. Once more I beseech your Lordship thinke of sending a considerable ayd to him that is your Lordships affectionate friend and seruant, W. S^r^ Leger.

Downeraile, 25 December, 1641.

I am hopefull that this easterly wind will bring suddaine newes of my Lord Dungaruans arriuall with some succour, which God send.

CCCCXCVIII. William Perkins to Cork: 1641.

This is No. 120 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "for y^e^ R. Ho. y^e^ E. of Corke present these," and endorsed, "4° Januar. 1641, ffrom M^r^ W^m^ Perkins. Rec. 21° ffeb^r^ 1641."—G.

Right Honourable, I recieved your letters of y^e^ 12 December y^e^ 31 of y^e^ same: all your Commands I will carefully obserue,

and returne by your footman ye issue of all that. On Munday St. John's day 1000^{s} [= thousands] of pretitices [apprentices] that had deliuered a petetion to y^{e} Parliament flockt to westminster to recieve the answer. On[e] Captain Hide drewe his sword and sett vpon some of them, but had y^{e} worst. Vpon that fell out much mischiefe that night; many wounded on both sides: Sir R. Wiseman drew his sword & lead on y^{e} Londoners, & y^{e} first blowe he stroke cut a Caualiers sword in two. & on that turned they, often Cryinge out in y^{e} Court of Requests, 'no Bishops, no Bishops.' The bishops forbore the house on tuesday and on wednesday his Grace of Yorke garded with a gard went to y^{e} K[ing] with a protestacon which I haue heare sent: for which both ye howses voted them all 12 guilty of high treason, and y^{e} same night weare 10 of them comitted to y^{e} tower as your Lordship shall find in y^{e} printed paper. The K[ings] heart startled to see so many of his good seruants brought into a net by Lincoln. Next day they came armd, and more hurt donne by troupers that weare disbanded in y^{e} north and now wantinge imployment weare ready to fall vpon any to gayne y^{e} K[ings] fauour. On wednesday these prentices recieved a good answer from y^{e} house, that they should depart and in convenient tyme they should receyue a good answer. With this they cryed 'come, come away, away,' and peacably marcht homeward, but passinge by Whitehall, the ambust [ambush] of these troupers (James Vsher one) like men of valour sett vpon the end of them & wounded a matter of 40 of them very daingerously, and then valiantly returnd to y^{e} Crosse Den, where was a table of 80 dishes prepared for them many dayes; for which those worthy Saints would haue kild their fathers & betrayed their Countrye. Vpon this tumult there came a letter from his Majesti to y^{e} Lord Mayor complayninge of this tumult

[illegible] retourne the Citty for a retreate; which was accordingly done at a Comon Hall at y^e Lord Mayor & Comon Counsell in y^e Guildhall. On munday y^e 3^d January the King [illegible] howse of Comons and y^e Lo: Comons their answer backe to y^e same night; on tuesday a sergeant at armes was sent by the howse of Peers to the howse of Comons for possession of Mr Chambers, and assured y^e King that they would Consider of the matter y^e next morninge. On the 4 January the Comon Counsell assembled at Guildhall, two several Messages Came from y^e howse of Lords, to let them know the greate feares they had of that nights worke, for as much as they had Certayne intelligence that 500 Cavaliers were brought to Whitehall, all ye Pentioners provided w^th swords & pistols, Cannons & a mighty guard at Whitehall of y^e Lifeguard more then to guard ye Court, & all ye Cannoners brought into y^e tower the night before, Cannons mounted and great preparacion at y^e tower E^x. and therfor desyred y^e Lord Mayor and Aldermen with ye Comon Counsell to advise and direct for y^e safe guardinge of y^e Citty; which was accordingly done, drums beat Vp, Captain apoynted to Call there bands together, and in a readynes all y^e Citty put into a posture of defence, and a select committy of 6 aldermen, 12 commoners, to put all into a speedy way of Difence; order also taken for y^e bringe vp of all the armes in y^e Citty by y^e Companyes, that so we might not be to seeke when we should have needs of them; and with all wee also desyred with one consent that the Committee resolved on, might direct a petition to his Majesti to expresse there feares and Jelouсyes they had of these preparations, and withall to lett his Majesti knowe that the Citty of London weare ready accordinge to the late protestation they had taken, to spende their lyues and fortunes to the vtter-

most dropp of their blouds for y^e^ seruice of his Majesti and his house of parlament:

This day his Majestie with about 500 men, Pensoniers, Caualers and his guard, went in a marchall way to westminster and into the house of Commons (but suffred not one of this guard to enter with him) and there tould them he came on an vnwelcome busines, Viz^t^ to demand those men that weare accused of treason; but the howse gaue him not a word, only the speaker downe on his knees, and tould his Majesti hee was a member of ye house and durst not discouer any member of that howse: so the Kinge went a way, sayinge that hee would haue them to morrowe; & so was an end of this tusdays worke. The Lord grant better for y^e^ next day: in much hast I only take leaue your Honours servant, W. P[ERKINS].

January 4. 1641.

CCCCXCIX. DONNOGH OGE O'GRADY TO CORK: 1641.

This is No. 121 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "To the Right hon^ble^ my very good Lord Richard Earle of Corke, Lord high trer of Ireland theis persent," and endorsed, "5° Januari 1641 ffrom Donnogh oge o Grady touching the state of that County."—G.

Right honorable, And my very good Lord, I haue hitherto defferd (though heardly I could heeretofore) to acquaint your honour of the passadges in these parts: soe it is my very good Lord that the Earle of Thomond with the mutuall consent and assent of the Countie haue made vpp an Army of four hundred men & 100 horse, by themselues to be maintained for six weekes, as well to maintaine them within their one precincts as to prevent anny straūge invasion. They haue expressed themselues to have soe much more forthcominge in, vppon a

readines vppon occasion. Soe as my Lord in this Countie they are still in the same predicament as formerlie they haue bin faithfull & loyall subiects; onely I must acknowledge vnto your honour that the Cōmon sort of people of noe rancke or qualitie haue quite robbed and preyed all the Inglish Inhabitants within the Barony of Tulla and partely the Barony of Bunratty which they daylie suppress and bringe vnder Subiection, as well by executting som to death with martiall Lawe, as abruptly by killinge some. My Lord the Earle of Thomond hath bin pleased to appoint me as Auncient to his Cusin German Captain Dermott o Bryen; and your lordshipp shall further vnderstand that before euer this Army went about service this Robbery was comitted; whereuppon or aseneight before, all your honours tenants betooke themselues to the seuerall houlds of Tomgreny and Skarriffe, where they still continue. My Captain his Garizon is appointed at Skarriffe. Happilly my Cussin Luke Brady showld hereafter complaine vnto your honour of me that I showld take a peece from one of his men: true it is that by vertue of my Lords warrant, the better to inable vs to doe service, I seized on apeece from one that I neuer sawe in M^{r} Brady his service; howebeit I was acquainted with him theis eight yeares, and when I tooke the peece from him [he] said it was his owne. My Lord vnlesse it be for this I protest before God I knowe not wherein I have deserved the least ca[use of] displeasure from him, or wherevppon he showld ground to be mistrustfull of my integritie towards him. Your Lordshipp shall vnderstand allsoe that M^{r} Evens his house was Robbd by John M^{c}Nemara and others whoe are well knowen. Captain Teig M^{c}Nemara and me self went thither the second morneni[n]ge, with the matter of 15 soldiers in our Company (the rest being about other service,) thinkeinge to prevent the mallefactors

designes, but wee weare glad to intreat them further not to spoile, they were soe many in number; which when it was graunted was noe great courtesie. My honourable Good Lord, one thing I shall become an humble Suiter vnto your honour for, that Notwithstandinge anÿ thing to the contrarie you hould me still in your honours wonted good oppinion vntill the Earle of Thomond doe certifie to the contrarie, to whom I Reffer me selfe. My Lord, when M^{r} Willkins left the farme he held from your Lordshipp, I meane the half plowland of ffossage which I sould vnto your honour, I interd thereunto, not with any intent (I protest) but to preserve it for your lordshipp or him when he list pleaseth to sett himself therein [*torn out in the opening of Seal*] . . . . rave hath alreaddy remooved his [*torn*] from the Skarriffe; he intends to remoo[ve (*torn*)] good and all if your Lordship were pleas[ed to] send directions that I might be your servant [in] accepting the possession and keeping thereof to your vse I haue that hope in my Lord of Thomond that if it showld please your honour to reffer it vnto him he would preffer me thereunto, and all other things tendinge vnto your Lordshipps vse in theise parts as conceaveinge it would be more aduantagious for your honour. My Lord I intended not this to incroach vppon your Lordshipps former good likeing of my Brother, but that in theise troublesom' tymes I (vnder favour) thinke it not amiss to make vse of vs both to preserve your Lordshipps estates; all which I reffer vnto your Lordshipps grave consideracon, And humbly take leave this your honours most humble servant whillest he liueth DONNOGHOGE ô GRADY.

5th of January 1641.

D. The Lord President of Munster to Cork: 1641.

This is No. 122 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "for your Lordship," and endorsed "5° Januarij 1641. ffrom the lo President touching the Billeting of Soldiers in yoghall: a Commission of Martiall law for Ensigne Croker, and to send 3 Barrells of powder to duncannon fort."—G.

My good Lord, of the good service which Captain Henesy (by your Lordships direccon) hath done, I do approue very well, and for the Rogues which hee hath taken, my Lord Dungarvan hath a power of Martyall Law in his Commission for yoghall, by which he may bee pleased to dispatch them out of the way, and disburthen the Joale of them. For the feeding of those men which your Lordship shall draw into the Towne of Yoghall I do not thinke it fitt to charge the Towne therewith, which will soone make them weary of their Company and Driue them too soone peradventure into discontent; but the way must bee for your Lordshipp to take vpp Beofs and Corne vpon Tickett, and deliuer it forth to the Souldier vpon Accompt of his meanes; and this is the Course which I pursue heere, and do find most convenient & Least burthensome. The towne of yoghall hath much barrelled beofs and other provisions in it, which your Lordship may haue on Tickett, and for it there will bee as currаunt payment made as for any thing in the world, and there will bee fresh beoff had from the Country adioyneing, which is the best way that the owners of it can dispose thereof, both for safety and assurance of payment. for the men themselues I shall desire your Lordship to draw in as great a nomber of foot as possibly you can, but for horse I know they cannot bee of vse there, and therefore I shall desire your Lordship to send them vnto mee, or if your Lordship desire to haue them somwhat neerer you, to lett them lye at Tallagh & fermoy, where I may haue them vpon a speedy warning.

I haue written to the Mayor of Yoghall to encourage him in his good affeccons & to billett the men which your Lordship or my lord Dungarvan shall draw in, with lodging, fire & Candle-light; which is as much as can [be] expected of the place.

I haue sent such a Comisson for Ensigne Croker as your Lordship desires, and Sir Richard osberne hath one allready; neither haue I bin spareing to issue them to such as I conceiued would make the right vse of them. I should bee very sorry my Lord Esmond should bee distressed for Powder, for the place hee is to maintaine is of singuler Consequence; And therefore I would do what I may possibly to accomodate him. I vnderstand from my Lord Dungarvan that there is some powder Landed, which M^{r} Jephson sent mee out of England, and I shall desire your Lordship to press a Boate and to send three barrells of it about to Dungannon to my Lord Esmond. But this must bee done with singuler Care advice & Caution, & therefore I shall desire your Lordship before it bee sent away that you satisfy vourself how safely it may bee done, and that a guard of half a score or a dozen Musquetts bee sent with it, with Charge that rather then the Enemy should take it, they throw it into the Sea. I shall desire your Lordship to persevere in your indeavors for the fortyfying of that Towne, and do approue exceeding well of what your Lordship is purposed to doe therein. The bad newes that your lordships writeth from Killkenny & Waterford doe the more trouble mee because I haue neither power or meanes to redress the one or the other. But our dependency must bee on Gods good pleasure, to whom recomending your lordship I remayne,

Your Lordships affectionate frend and servant, W. S^{r} LEGER.

Downeraile, 5. January, 1641.

I mervaile that your Lordship takes no notice in your Letters to mee of the newes which I heare is come to that Towne from Dublin of Sir Symon HarCourts landing at dublin with 1500 men, and that Sir Phelim o Neale hath bin putt to flight by the Scotts, and Rorym^e^ Gwyre hardly besett by them. I likewise heard that the Lords of the Pale begin to apologize for their rising out, & pretend only their owne defence; before Sir Symon HartCourts comeing ouer they were 4000 strong in dublin & if now the state would but send forth some forces to Divert theis Leynster Rebells I doubt not but by God's assistance to be able to Cope with the rest.

DI. Garrott fitz Gerald to Broghill: 1641.

This is No. 125 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my very good Lo: Lewes Baron of Broghill this present," and endorsed, "14° Januarij 1641 ffrom M^r^ Garrett ffitzgerald touching his want of Munition and his Boate."—G.

Right ho^ble^ and my very good Lord, had not the castle of Dungarvan bin surprised for want of men and Ammunition, this side of the country had not bin ouer run as now it is. the enemy cam home to my doore, robbed and spoyled my servant℄ and Depopulated my Land℄; which I should haue less bin troubled with, had I bin supplied (as I expected) of Ammunition from the Earle your father; whereby I should haue bin able to have Defended my selfe for longer time then now is possible with that small stoor of provision I haue, being but 30 li of powder, little lead, and no match, for 45 handguns and 5 peeces of ordonance, howerly expecting (by messengers) for the enemyes their approach to my Walls: yet my Loyaltye will euer be such that I rather perish in Distress (for want of sup-

plies) then anie way infringe it. I vnderstand the enemye determynes to infest the way from Youghall ferry hither, as well by Water as Land, so that if I be not very shortlie relieued with Ammunition I am in very poore case. wherewith I desire your Lordship speedilie to acquaint the Earle your father, so if it lye in your Lordships powre, I may haue a timely supplye: ffor my boates your Lordship writes of, they haue long since (or now are) on your side, in the Custody of M^r^ fooks by Direc̃on of the Earle. there is on this side only one lighter, which has sunck vnder my castle wall, and belongeth to a servant of myne; which is to be Disposed of as your Lordship shall think fitt. And in that, or ought els your Lordship shall euer command him who will Liue and Dye his Majestie's Loyall and faithfull Subiect: And your Lordships humble servant to commaund, GAROTT FITZ GERALD.

Dromanye, 14^th^ Jan. 1641.

DII. SAME TO SAME.

This is No. 126 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "To my honorable good Lo: the Lo: Baron of Broghill this present," and is endorsed, "15 Januar. 1641. ffrom M^r^ ffitzgerald of Dromany touching his Boate and want of Munition."—G.

My very good Lord, I am Daily menaced by the Enemye, and tould to my face that they will receiue my accrueing rent̃ toward payment of their Armie, and howerly expect to be assaulted and besieged; but am Disanimated with nothing but the want of Ammunition. If your Lordship please to haue mee in remembrance in that particuler, no favor from your Lordship can be more acceptable: the want whereof work̃ most vpon mee, for that the English with mee for the Defence of my

Castle (for that cause) are readie to relinquish mee if not speedily supplied. And for the boate yf please your Lordship not otherwise to Dispose of it, I will keepe with all security I possible can, and as therein so in all things your Lordship shall euer commaund your humblest servant, GARROTT FITZ GERALD.

Dromany, 15th Jan. 1641.

No. 130, Jan. 19, 1641-2, is a short letter from same to same, wherein he writes "observing when last in Youghal how scant the supply of wood was, offers to sell some from his woods to the amount of £200."—G.

DIII. LORD PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER: 1641.

This is No. 127 of vol. xxii., and is endorsed 16° Januar 1641. ffrom the Lord President touching the securing of the "Towne of Yoghall. Captain Croker to haue a company. Broghills troop etc. Received 18° of the same."—G.

My good Lord, I was hopefull that the shipp which your Lordship formerly advertised mee to bee designed for Dungannon had bin gone before Thursday last, but now that shee is gone I wish her good success. for the Citty of Waterford, my intelligence tells mee that it hath bin attempted or sollicited rather by young Butler to giue him entraunce, and that they haue refused him, which makes [me] reasonable confident of their firme standing.

And now to giue aunsweare to what your Lordship writes touching the Towne of Yoghall; It is not expected by mee That the forces in it should defend it against a forraigne Army comeing from the Country, for in Case such an one March against it (which cannot doe without discouery) then I intend to hast self with all the strength I haue; But only to r n any revolt or treachery within

to preserue a Port open to lett mee in vpon occasion which I know that strength in it may doe, by placeing a Court of guard neere vnto the Port, and making sure of some houses neere it; which with the help of the small Turretts which are neere & ouer the gates, would sufficiently secure an Entraunce for mee. Besides which it will bee an excellent way to awe the Towne If your Lordship would cause those 2 Peeces which are vpon the Key, to bee drawne vpp and planted in your Garden on such an one of the descents as Sergeant major Appleyard shall direct; which will Comaund and batter the whole Towne. This I am certaine, with the 2 Companies & the rest of the English there, will assure that place within. But to my sending of any part of that small force I haue gethered together, it will bee impossible, without making all the rest inconsiderable, and subjecting my self, and the small remaynder of the kingdome to certaine Ruyne; and indeed I am in a Condicon so farre from being able to spare yor Lordship any my men, as that I must desire you as you tender the safety & preservacon of that little interest which his Majestie hath left in this Country and the advancement of his service there in, That your Lordship would send hither my Lord of Broghill with his Horse Company; which as it can bee of no vse or advantage to those parts, So will it bee of singuler consequence to vs heere.

And that those Passages (on the secureing whereof his Lordships imployment resteth) may bee duly and carefully guarded, I haue in complyaunce with yor Lordships desires, sent vnto Ensigne Croker to rayse a Company, and engaged my self vnto him to enter it into his Majesties pay; wherein I haue adventured to stretch the Authority intrusted with mee somewhat beyond its due extent, for a double regard, aswell to correspond with your Lordships Comaunds of putting Ensigne Croker into im-

ployment, as to gayne thereby my Lord of Broghills Company & assistaunce.

I haue sent your Lordship such an acknowledgment and engagement for your 500^{li} as I am confident will bee an instrument of repayment of it, and your Lordship may assure your self that I will supply any defect in it with my most earnest solicitacon. But I cannot vnfasten the hold I haue of yor Lordships promise for the other 1000^{li}: for that without it this mony is but meerely cast away, and the busines in hand vtterly frustrated; and therefore in this pressing exigent yor Lordship will excuse mee if I bee more then ordinnerily importunante, for their is a mighty wager at the Stake, and I know not where yor Lordship can more securely place your enterests then to engage his Majestie & the States of both kingdomes with them. I cannot but acknowledge yor Lordships expences and losses to haue bin great, But I doubt not but yor Lordships providence out of a plentifull estate hath in the Sommer made provision for this stormy winter.

I doe much comiserate yor Lordships sufferinge and the great paynes your Lordship doth expose your self vnto, and do hartily wish it were within the Compass of my power to giue your Lordship such ease and relief as were fitting, But in what I may, your Lordship shall find me to bee Yor Lordships affectionate freind And servaunt, W. S^{r} Leger.

Downeraile, xvjth January, 1641.

DIV. Same to Same.

This is No. 128 of vol. xxii., and is addressed as No. 106, and endorsed, "19° Januar. 1641. ffrom the lo. president touching the riseing of ô Sullyvant Beere and at Carty Roogh. Rec. 21°."—G.

My good Lord, I haue at this instant receaued certaine intelli-

gence that O Sulivan Bere and all his County is in Armes and that young M^c^ Carty Reagh and all his people, are in like defection, and that hee hath cast forth his mother out of the Castle of Killbritten; by which it appeares too evidently that all who haue not yet declared themselues against his Majestie, will follow the wicked example of those that haue. This I haue advertized ouer into England and do beseech your Lordship to hasten away the inclosed with all the speed that possibly may be, remayneing your Lordships affectionate frend and seruant, W. S^r^ Leger.

Downeraile, xix January 1641.

DV. John B. Gerald to Kerry: 1641-2.

This is No. 134 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "To the Right Hono^rble^ y^e^ lord Barron of Kierrie & Licksman these be d. d.," and endorsed, "25^th^ Januarij 1641. The Copy of Mr John fitzgerald ſres to the lord of Kerry, which he sent me inclosed in his owne lre."—G.

Right honorable, the lord President our Gouernor hath putt into your hands arms and amuni͠cõn for six score men out [of] his Majestie's house at Corke, partelie for your owne defence, but principallie for the defence of the Countie, and to keepe the same in good order and subiection; and since your receipt thereof, you haue donn iust nothing butt spent pay and tyme, in writing and sending forth declara͠cõns of your aucthoritie of gouernorship, martiall law, and otherwise, thinking by the publication onelie of your greatness in pay, to keepe disloyall harts in obedience, when you well know that assumption of power without action in soe distracted a tyme, produceth rather a contempt thereof, in ill disposed persons, then obedience or conformitie thereto: you know the Countie of euerie side of you is in a moste rebellious disorder, preying and spoyling the Kings subiects, euen at your nose and doores, and complaints and

moanes thereof daylie made vnto you; to which (for aught I see) your eares are deafe: for as it may be conceaued your haueing lawfull aucthoritie as you sett foorth you haue, and armes to performe and doe seruice and yett doe nothing, you eyther wincke at theise actions, or you want a hart to performe the dutie of your assumed gouerment; for myne owne parte it graueles my soule to see the king and his people soe abused, and of my sense thereof and desier to redresse what is past and to preuent further inconveniences I cannott (for want of arms) giue that testimonie which otherwise I would endeauor to giue; therfore if your lordship please (for the king and Counties seruice) to putt those arms and amuniĉón into my hands which hitherto (contrarie I beleaue to the Lord Presidents intention) doe butt gather rust, or serue to garnish the walles of your house, my estate, reputation and life, shalbe answerable and accountable to the King and Countie for the same; and my endeauours to performe such seruice as my power shall extend vnto; and this proceeding for my zealous deuotion and deasiere to serue his Majestie; I deseire your answeare imediatlie, remaineing his Majesties faithfull subiect Jo. B. GERRALD.

Innishmore 25 of Januarie.

DVI. SIR RICHARD OSBORNE TO CORK: 1641.

This is No. 136 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "To the right hon^ble my approued good Lord, the Earle of Corke Lord high trer of Ireland and one of his Ma^ts most hon^ble priuie Councell of England theis humbly present," and endorsed, "26° Januari 1641. ffrom Sir Richard osborne, that his Castle was attempted by Thomas fz Morrish."—G.

Right honb^le, I this hower receaued your letter of the 24^th of this instant; and haue likewise receaued the powder you sent me, for which I humbly thanke your honour: Vpon Saterday

night last about midnight, drunken Thomas fz Morrish of Ballyharraghane came hither with 100 or six score men, to haue taken the castle preÿ, and through the absenc of some of my warders who were then at Cappoquin, and the neglect of some at whome [= home] leauing a stable doore open, two or three of the rogues enthed [= entered], with swords drawen, into the stable, and there wounded sleightly two or three of my souldiers, but were presently repulsed; without hors or cow but with some wounds and hurts of bulletts from the castle as we perceaued by the Cries they made on their retreat and by blood found in the waye in seurall places. ffor your opinion toutching the peece, I shall submitt my self vnto you and shall hereafter supplicat your honour therein as occasion shall require: ffor my beloued gossip John Hore, I neuer expected better of him: in whose forehead I saw the now Appeareing carracters writt, and this vniursall eruption of disloialty was sealed at dublin by the receipt of sacrement by 4, 5 or 6 of each countÿ of this kingdome. I am right gladd you haue secured Piltowne; Sir Nicholas Walsh and his being priue men in this action, and could wish the Like were donne for Templemichgell, which must be donne by compulsary meanes and aucthority of state; & yett I thinke M^r^ ffitz Gerrald will not be advers therevnto. The english in dromanna will (I doubt not) well secure that place, and [being] donne, we haue the freedom of the riuer; which is at this tyme most advantagious. Though, Garrott hath bin Most earnestly sollicited by his vncle M^r^ Edward Butler of Clare and others, ther to expell the english, and to conforme himselfe to the romish religion, which he hath well and stoutly denied; beyond my expectacoñ. The comfortable newes of Colonell Leslyes approach as farr as the fort of Lease [= Leix] and the expectacoñ of the english supplies (too longe delaied) hath much incouraged mee, being

penned vpp here, to secure this place; not dareing to looke abroade. Daily approaches are threatned to this place, and transmitted hither from Antony Russells cheiflȳ; but as rediculous I valewe them: and I beseech your honour lett my Lord of Dungarvan and my Lord of Brohill knowe, that vpon any Approach towards dungarvan they may heere haue a salf place of retreate; with as meete provisions for horse and man as we cann possibly make; haueing bin, as still I am subiected to daily depredacoñs by my tenants, neighbors, dependants & servants; and not by the garrison souldiers of dungarvan whoe haue protested against the same. There are now gonn ouer the mountaines towards Piltowne, as I thinke, some horse & some foote in two companies, which would require some seconding & not to relie too much vpon Leiutenant Morgans valor, in a matter of that consequence: soe craues pardon your thankfull & most humble servant RICH: OSBERNE.

Knockmore 26° Januari 1641.

I am gladd they haue consumed dungarvan of their victualls, for they are inforced to fest [feast] Abroade in the contry, being but few left in the towne, who I know cann no longer receiue them and impute the fault of draweing them thither, to the Butlers of Rinogonae [= Ringrohane] and to John fz Gerrald of ffarnane [= farran]; the principall disturbers of theis parts, and valuable men in this Sacred warr.

DVII. BROGHILL TO CORK: 1641.

This is No. 137 of vol. xxii., and is endorsed, "26 Januar 1641 ffrom my sonn Broghill."—G.

Lismore 6 a clok this morning: 26 January.

My moste honored Lord, I receiued the honnour of your

Lordships by Addam Warren, and for ye gentleman your Lordship woulde haue put in y^e^ Troope, I saw him not nor can heere of him, but when he comes he shall be horst and Inroled accordinge to your Lordships direction: I haue this morninge sent downe a boate from hence to Capoquin to bringe downe stakes from thence to block vp the ferry of Afane, but I could doe nothinge, the waters are yet so hygh. Captain Croker has his company compleate, and now I must marche to Kilworth. I haue made choice of Robinge Downinge for my Coronet, but he shall continue heere when I am in y^e^ feilde, and when hee is in ye feilde I will be heere: I haue dispacht a messenger to my Brother Dungaruan to sollicite my Lord President yf I may haue my commission to be Captain of this Troope, and from y^e^ time I muster to be in y^e^ kings pay; as also to represent vnto his Lordship the inconuenience of dismembringe Capoquin bridg, which I went yesterday my selfe to see; for all the prouision for y^e^ soldiers they must expect to haue from this side of y^e^ Riuer, y^e^ other beinge ouer run, till with in a quarter of a mile of y^e^ towne, Then, twill make all y^e^ townes me[n] Run away, as many tolde me themselues, for all ther Cattle feede on Capo: side, in the day and at night they driue them on this: which if the bridg weare made vnseruicable they could not doe: Besides if the worst haphened & y^t^ they saw they weare not able to keep it they may doe it at pleasure. The Ennemy is returned all to Dungaruan and doe much threaton this place, but I care not for them; I beleeue they will march within this two dayes, for they haue no victuals left them: Roches Pledg is safe in Baltegarran Castle: as for Roger Cary, he will defende his castle himselfe. [This] I doe not like, for he mooued to haue aide, which beinge granted, he offers to keepe it himselfe: but if he playe the Roge I will quickly beate it downe about his eares:

for I haue planted one of the Longe Guns vpon the Terras, which I'me sure will doe y^e^ feate. I haue now 100 ordenance bullets in y^e^ house. An honest stout Soldier of y^e^ Garrson which was shot and would haue perricht if continued heere, I sende to Yoghill to haue his Arme cut of: I beseech your Lordship Command he may be well lookt too: Heere is Tom Downinge whos wife has bin most barberously killed and whos children he feares are so, continues heere but without [any] of monny and cloathes, that it pities me to see him. I wish your Lordship would take som order about him: For Hercules Reev I haue him alreddy in restraint, but he confesses to haue made but six Pikes, and for thos that headed them six the smith, I haue with me Morte O'Suffane: who is so good a workeman, that he makes for me Loks for pistols: heere are men of sufficiency offer to be bounde for Hercules forthcomminge, and y^t^ he shall noe more make Pikes: which I beleeue is sufficient, for y^e^ poore fellow has been vndon by the Rebels: I sent your Lordships letter to S^ir^ Richard Osborne. I doe so ply fitzgaret of Drommana with my assurances of speedy forces Landinge y^t^ I hope he will continue right: my Lord, Though it much greiues, I must humbly beg your Lordship to giue order to M^r^ Wally to let me haue ten peeces: my occasions are verry vrgent, for my wife does much neede it, and I protest vnto your Lordship I will trouble you noe more till you are in a better condition to furnish me. I humbly beg your Lordship not to deny me this nor your blessinge, which is humbly begd for by, My Lord, Your most humble, most obedient, and most dutifull son and seruant, BROGHILL.

My wife presents her most humble duty to your Lordship and giues you a 1000 thanks for y^e^ care you haue of her.

DVIII. Cork to Perkins: 1641.

This is No. 138 of vol. xxii., and is endorsed, [*date torn*] "1641. The copy of my lettres to Mr Wm Perkins touching the 250li I haue ordered Mr Thornbury to pay him for my two yongest sonns quarters allowance beginning the first of march next."—G.

Mr Perkins, My lettres of the 19th of November with a bill of Exchange from Mr Nicholas Bagbeere, and Mr Turner of yoghall, chardged vpon Mr Holditch in Bowlane in London, I hope you haue receaued, and therewith dischardged Mr Marcombes his Bill of Exchange for 250li to Mr Michaell Castell, which was to be paid the 1st of december or within ten daies after, for my two sonnes quarters allowance, beginning the 1st of december last, and ending the 1st of March next; of your receipt and performance whereof I long to heare, for I haue not heard from you since. These letters that I now wryte must come vnto you by the conveyance of Mr Isaack Thornbury, Collector of his Majesties Customes at Mynhead, and with those my lettres he will also wryte vnto you, and either send you 250li in ready money, or else such currant Bills for the payment of that sõme vnto you, as will furnish you therewith, & enhable you to dischardg Mr Marcombes his Bills vnto Mr Michael Castell for the quarter beginning the first of March next, & ending the 1st of June 1642; In the due performance whereof, good Mr Perkins let me entreate you to vse your vthermost care & endeauors, that Mr Michael Castell may not be disappointed, and thereby my creditt endangered; & my sonns with their Tutores necessities vnsupplyed; for I put my whole trust heerein into your hands. And god knowes with what difficulty I haue gott those moneyes together to make good my reputacon, & supply my Childrens occasions. And

therefore as you loue me, be soe carefull to doe all things so seasonably and conveniently, as neither they nor I suffer thereby, for yf it concerned my lyfe I would entrust itt in your hands. And it much perplexeth me, that I can neither heare of Mr Marcombes, nor my two sonnes, nor where they are, nor how they doe; and Therefore yf you haue any intelligence from them, send it me to yoghall; whither against my will I am commanded from my owne house at Lismore to make good this old weake Towne, which I much suspect I shall not long doe, except some speedy and liberall supplyes of men, money & munition, be sent to this very place out of England; for I haue no more then 200 men of my owne English tenants heere in Garrison, & 100 at lismore, & 100 at Cappoquin, and to euery of them I am inforced to giue Billett, and to pay them by poll 3s 6d a weeke a peece in ready money out of my owne purse. And the necessity of the service and the defence of the County of Corke (for all other places in the kingdome are in open rebellion, and many in that) hath to my great greefe & vnspeakable discontentment, enforced me to employ those moneys which I had sealed vpp in baggs, and intended for Sir Thomas ffotherley, and Mr Gabriell Hyppisley, for the supply of the lord President, and the forces vnder his comand, without which he could not haue subsisted nor this County preserved, as hitherto (thanks be to God) in some weake manner it is. But god knowes wee are soe overtopped with multitudes of Rebells, as wee haue not one man for twenty of theirs. And heer, at Yoghall, where I comaund, all the Countrey about me, in the Cou[nty] of Waterford, Lords & others, are in open action and rebellion. And they dayly take all the English Protestants Cattle with thousands in a da[y] & carry them away before our eyes, and wee haue neither force nor po[wer] to resist nor fight

with them. And (which is most greevous) there [are] 8 or 10000 men vnder the coīnand of M^r^ Richard Butler, the one[ly] Brother of the Earle of ormond, the lord Montgarrett, the lord of vpp[er] ossory, the lord Bourke, and the lord Baron of Loghnay [Lough Neagh?] within halfe a daies march ready to besiedg vs, and wee haue neither shipping to defend the coast, nor men, nor Munition to defend our sel[ves]. And therefore yf the next Easterly wynde doe not bring vs store [of] aydes of all kyndes, the kingdome of necessity must be lost, & all the good subiects therein; for the heart of man cannot conceaue, nor the tongue of man express the miserable & dangerous estate wherein this kingdom is. No place is secure, noe papist to be trusted, & they multiply vpon vs like Locusts, & haue receaued the Cōunion to kill or banish all the English and Protestants out of the kingdome, & it would greeue the soul of any Christian to see the aboundance of men & women that come naked out of the Countrey hither without respect of sex or persons, soe wounded & abused as none but infidells, that know not god, would doe. This rebellion came as suddainely vpon vs as lightening. Noe man foresaw nor suspected it; nor had munition, nor anything provided for it. And our English degenerate, & are planett-strucken with fear & terror of the multitude of their enemies. And noe man in the K[ings] dominions is soe great a looser by this generall rebellion, as I am, f[or] although heretofore I did euer desire to conceale my estate, and m[ake] seem less then it was, yet I pray beleeue this great truth from me, that the 18^th^ of October when I landed in Ireland, I did not owe fy[ve] pounds in the Kingdome, and my revenue was about 20000^li^ a yeare; An[d] yf the rebellion had not broken out soe suddainely & vniversally, but ha[d] giuen me respite to haue gotten vpp my halfe yeares rents due at All Hallowtide followe-

ing, or within 40 daies after, I should haue had sufficient to maintayne my selfe & my Children, & to haue paid all my debts in England with this halfe yeares rent. But god knowes I haue gott in very little, little thereof, and no man will part with a penny: [let] my extremities and wants be what they will, I will euer be honest & true of my w[ord]. And therefore I pray let Sir John Hyppisley be paid his 1000^{li}, for which you haue Alderman Halworthy of Bristolls Bond and others & take his dischardg as I formerly aduised, and put him in mynde to procure the Act of Parliament for secureing the fforrest land according [to] his Coveñant and our Agreement. And desire Sir Thomas ffotherley, and M^{r} Gabriell Hyppisley to beleeue me to be A very honest man, & that nothing but these vnexpected extremities could haue inforced me to disappoint them. But assure them they shalbe no loosers by me. And withall when I had their money in a readines, yf our Trade had not broken & Exchange fayled, I had sent ouer the money according [to] my lettres, for I wanted neither care nor desire to doe it. But in this generall calamity euery man heer must beare and suffer. God send me patience, his will must be done. Amongst the rest of my losses I much feare the yron Chest (wherein are Bookes and wrytings of great consequence) with the Coach and Sedans, and your scarlett bedds & furniture are miscarryed; for I can haue no notice of their being landed either at Dublin, or heere; for gods sake enquire after them, and rectify me what is become of them, & send me all the newes you can of my Children.

Coñend me to my true frend Sir Thomas Stafford & his noble Lady & desire them to pray for me and pitty me, for god hath visited me with those wants & extremities, that I could neither feare nor foresee. But assure them no necessity nor

affliction shall make me otherwise then an honest man; Whereof prayeing him & you to be confident, desireing I may heare from you as often as I can, and that you will open your mouth, and cry aloude for succours to come to Yoghall, otherwise heer wilbe buryed alive. Your true faithfull and most distressed frend, R. CORKE.

Yoghall, in great haste, 27° Januari, 1641.

DIX. THE LORD PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER TO CORK: 1641.

This is No. 143 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "for your Lordship," and endorsed, "1° ffebruar 1641. ffrom the Lord President touching my sonn Broghills Comission the posture of the enemie, and to haue a port open at Corke for his Lordships retreat."—G.

My good Lord, I am very glad that the Shipp designed for Duncannon is gone, butt most glad that shee went not vntill Thursday Last, for the day before & the night following that day, were of that violent tempestuosnes that if shee had bin out I should haue dispayred of her doing service, but now I am hopefull that worke is effected. I do approue very well of the Course your Lordship hath taken for stopping the pasage arryued at by Captain fennell ouer that River, and I doubt not but if it bee rightly pursued it will take such effect, as will prevent fennells designe and entention.

I do likewise approue of your Lordships designe for burning the houses and Corne in your Letter mentioned, & am very sorry it tooke no better effect, being of opinion that thòse imployed by yor Lordship do deserue severe punishment for nonobseruaunce of yor direccons. I am hopefull that the guard placed at Piltowne by your Lordships appointment, and Captain

Kingesmills assistance, will bee able to defend & maintaine that place. I haue written two such Letters as yor Lordship desireth to Mr fitz Gerald and his Brother, and also to Sergeant major Appleyard, with a Comission of Martyall Law; And I doe with all my hart wish it were as readily in my power to giue my Lord of Broghill a Comission for his Troope, which your Lordship may bee most confident I would doe with all the willingnes and forwardnes in the world, both in complyaunce with your Lordships desires, as also in manefestation of the good affeccone I beare the Nobleman, and the great opinion I haue of his merritt & high desiruinge. And to supply the disability in my self to make this profession evidence, I will write those effectuall Letters both to my Lord Leiutennant and others that will I hope enable mee to doe both your Lordship & my Lord of Broghill the service desired.

My Lord, I must now giue your Lordship to vnderstand the Condicon wherein wee are: The Enemy at Cashell is (as I am certainly informed) neere 10000 strong, of which a very considerable part is well Armed; their horse equall if not exceeding ours in goodnes & nomber; Mr Edmond Butler haueing a Troope of 100° armed as well as the best of ours. They haue with them the Lord Mountgarrett, and all the Lords of the County of Tipperary; the Leynster & Mounster forces being ioyned together their way they intend to take through Clangibbon; and I find our foot to bee of so inconsiderable a wretched Composure & Condicon of men as that I dare not adventure any thing vpon them. All that wee haue to relye vpon are our Horse, And how they may steed vs is not to bee resolued vntill wee haue had a view of the Enemy. But by all probable conjecture wee shall bee constrayned to make a retreat by the way of Corke; To which purpose I shall desire your Lordship to

bee carefull that a Port bee kept open for mee, and that your Lordship would bee very earnest to gett all the provision that may bee thought on, or compassed into that Towne either by faire meanes or foule. And therewith (my Lord) I take leaue to remayne Your Lordships affectionate frend and servaunt, W. S^t^ LEGER.

Downeraile 30° January 1641.

I shall beseech your Lordship to lett the 1000^li^ bee safely disposed of vntill this storme bee ouer blowne, for vntill I bee setled somwhere I cannot send for it.

You may please to promise M^r^ fitz Gerald some Munition but not deliuer any yet vntill wee know what vse wee shall haue ourselues of it.

DX. JOHN LANGTON TO CORK: 1641.

This is No. 144 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "To my most honnored Lo. & master Richard, Earle of Corke, Lord high Thrēser of Ireland & one of the Lords of his Ma^ties^ most ho^ble^ privie Councell of bothe Kingdoms, these humbly psent," and endorsed, "5° febbr. 1641. ffrom M^r^ John Langton touching my sonn Kynalmeaky and the state of those parts." —G.

Right Ho^ble^, The same daye that my Lord of Kinalmekey came to this towne, which was about the 12^th^ of January last, John Kirke was going to youghall with a tre from me and tres from others to your lordship, certifieng at large the state of these partes in these troublesom tymes; but hee meeting with my Lord of Kinalmekey between Corke and Bandon, Retorned back againe with our tres. And since that I could not haue any conveyance till nowe I happened vpon this bearer Thomas fitz Gerald, your lordships tenante in the Weast. By those

lres I certified your lordship, that I had according to your lordships last direc̃ons, payd to Thomas Moore, seruant to M^r^ Hallworthie, besides the former 500li, the some of 272li, and had taken vpp your lordship's bills of exchange for the same. I then alsoe certified your lordship that I had payed M^r^ ffleming and taken the lands of Kilmackfinnon in Mortgage for 200li, according as your lordship required me. And that noe more Rents could be gotten in; for when I distrayned, the tenant℄ not hauing money to redeeme theire distresse, nor findeng noe byers for the Cattle, I was forced to retorne theire Cattle to Them againe, least I should loase Them by Theeuery; which then began much to increase in all these partes, and nowe notwithstanding all the helpe my lord of Kinalmekey could giue by sending out of horsemen in the nature of dragoons (which did much abate the insolencies of the Rebell℄) yet the Rebell℄ haue spoyled Innyskeane, Castletowne, Newrestowne, and haue soe vexed the Cloghnakiltie men with continuall Allarams in the night and Theft℄, that they were glad to forsake that towne and are come to Bandon. all the Countrey where the English dwelled are robbed and spoyled, rounde about Bandon, within a Myle and a halfe of it, and theire howses rifled and theire Cattell driuen awaye into O Crowlies Countrey and Muskerry. My Lord of Muskerry sent some of Theire cattell home againe; for which they payed the driuers money and had the same catle shortly after stoulen againe; and this was don twice or thrice, soe that all the farmers are forced to forsake theire howses and farmes and are come to liue in the towne. Many of the Rebells haue been taken by our horsemen and caused to be hanged by my Lord of Kinalmekey, and yet seeme to be naught diminished, but rise vp like hidras heads and assemble together in greate Nombers. In the wood℄ and among the Rock℄ and inaccessible

places and som tymes shewe Them selues in the daye tyme by woudꝯ sides in 4 or 5 hundred in a Company, espetially at the Manshon neere where Donell O Clea liued. The Lord of Muskerry hath hanged some of Muskerry Theeues, and some Kinalmekey Theeues hee hath taken and sent to my lord of Kinalmekey to be hanged and hath euen this daye also sent the Catle they stoule with them to Bandon, that the proprietor might knowe his owne Catle and haue Them againe. The townesmen of Bandon haue stretched Themselues beyonde theire habillities to planke all the towers of the towne and haue mounted some of the Ordnance vpon Them and are Indeuouring to doe the rest. They haue good hartꝯ and mindes to defende the towne against the enemie, but theire habillities is soe small that I feare yf any thing Ruine Them theire pouertie wilbe the cause of it: for multitudes of Robbed people, espetially wim̃en and Children, are come into the towne, soe that euery howse is filled with them and haue litle or nothing to mainteyne Them. It were a worke of great Charitie done by the Lord President and State to presse some shipps or barkes to Transporte all These poore wim̃en and Children into England; for they are vnnecessary mouthes and will endainger the places where they are, espetially this towne, where they abounde; the poore English of These parts hauing noe other Refuge. The Journeymen and seruantꝯ (which is the Cheife strength of the towne) begin to leaue the towne by litle and litle, being wearied out with continuall exerciseing, watching and warding, and are not able to followe theire worke, whereby they should gett theire liueing. Soe that some of Them goe to Corke and some of Them to Kinsale, where they are interteyned as souldiers and receiue paye. yf some cowrse be not taken that they may be listed for souldiers and receaue some pay also heere (which the Corporac̃ón is no

waye able to performe) they wilbe dishartened, and soe the towne wilbe disabled etc. I haue urged Moylen Oge Cantey often to Cleere and satisfie the 88li remayning yet due to Owen m^c^ Dermody Cartey for the purchase of 5 grieues of Knockauroe; but hee can neyther paye it nor give any good securitie for the payment of it or any other of the moneyes receaued by his father and not accompted for; but hee hath promised soe soone as These troublesome tymes are a litle ouer, to Come to your lordship with such securitie and money as hee can gett. My lord of Kinalmekey Coming to this towne destitute of money, comaunded me to paye him all such money as was due vnto his lordship of his Michaelmas and All Saintꝭ Rentꝭ. I tolde his lordship that I had payed all by bills of exchange from your lordship. Then he swore hee must haue money of me and that your lordship told him that at his Coming hether hee should haue money of me to supply him out of the Rentꝭ. hee shewed mee noe ẖre nor order soe to doe, but I considering that his lordship could not liue without meanes, did Then suppley him with what money then I had of your lordships in my handꝭ, which was Twentie pounds; but since that I haue receaued 30li more, which I am redie to paye to my lord of Kinalmekey, who I knowe will haue neede of it, or to whome else your lordship shall directe me to paye it. I can assure your lordship that my lord of Kinalmekey is a very good husband heere and liueth at the Cheapest handꝭ by keeping howse him selfe: And therefore your lordship shall doe well to incourage him there in by giveing waye that I may supply him with some money as his lordship shall reasonably demaunde and haue occac̃on to vse from tyme to tyme, out of such money as I haue or can geather vpp. I am giuen to vnderstande that there came a ẖre from your lordship directed to me since Christmas last; but I neuer receaued it,

nor doe I knowe by whome it was sent, yf there were any. The tymes are daingerous for travaile espetially for those as are supposed to carry money, or else I shuld haue been at Lismore ere this to passe my accompts; but soe soone as your lordship shall require me or I may dare to aduenture, I will attende your lordship there. In the interim humbly craveing pardon for my boldenes and hartily praying for the Continuance of your lordship's health and strength, I am your Lordship's poore yet faithfull Seruant JOHN LANGTON.

Bandon bridge vltimo Januar. 1641.

I am almost vndon by these warrs, for my whole estate is out in debtꝭ and some of Them yᵗ are indebted (I am informed) are eyther vndon by the Rebelꝭ or else out in Rebellion, as namely Dermod Cartey alias Clark: hee oweth me xxli.

DXI. LADY KILDARE TO CORK: 1641.

This is No. 146 of vol. xxii., and is endorsed, "8° ffebruary 1641. ffrom my daughter Kildare. Received 23° ffebruary 1641."—G.

Right Honorable, and my Dearest lord and father, affter the presenting of my humble duty to your Lordship, sense these troublesom times, I and my fiue poore children are come into Ingland and my Sister Loftus and her three children, and apon friday last I came to London to see if I cud procur a comand for my lord: for wee haue nothing in the world to liue on. Apon friday last was mounth, they tooke our house at Maynouth, but before they tooke the house they wear in the towne of Maynouth a fortnight, and sent many times to my Lord to desiar him to come and liue amongst them, and they wood put him in posesion of all his lands, that wear taken from him and keept

from him. I must needs say they use[d] my Lord with all the ciuillytie in the world and when we wod send to Maynouth for prouision they wod let our saruants pass vp and downe when they wod sufer noe others, and wod say if his prouision wear all gould nobody sud tutch it. The last time they sent to my Lord to come downe they sent him word if he wod haue any prouision for him selfe come vp, if he wod send them but a note what he wod haue they wod send it him, and my Lord sent them word that S^ir^ Charles Coote sud send them an answer; and the next day they tooke our house. Before I came ouer I sent all the writtings into the Castle of Dublin, for if Ireland be safe they will be safe. I wod desiar your Lordship to send me word what you haue dun with the writtings a bout my joynter. I shall desiar your Lordship to haue pitte apon me and my fiue children, and if the rents of my Cousen peirsey Smith and M^r^ perry be paid or other of them, that you wod let me haue it during these troublesom times to keep me and my poor children; and pray my lord writte a letter to my lord parsons and send the letter to me and I will send it him and giue him order to send me ouer the three gilt boles [= bowls] that he has of your Lordships that you paid the 40^s^ to redieme for us, and if please god we gitt our owne you shall haue the 40^s^ truly paid you; if not your Lordship wear better let me haue them then the rebells. Pray my lord doe this for me and what other releefe you please to bestoe apon me and my poore children; for we are like to suffer very much shortly. Sence I came ouer there has bin a letter or two written, that my lord is very ill, and tis thought he will neuer recourer, for he was very ill before I came a way. pray keep it to your selfe. Your Lordship musst think what a miserable state I am in if it sud please god to call my lord away now, that I haue now nether money nor frends hear to releeue me nor

Counsell me what to doe. God direct me: and pray haue pitte on os, and let me hear from your lordship with what speed you may. I humble desiar your Lordship to present my loue to all my brothers and sisters; humbly crauing your Lordships blessing and pardon for troubling you so much, I take leaue to be euer your Lordships most affectionant and obedient daughter KILDARE.

from the Strang in London this 8 of feberary 1641.

Sence I ritte my letter my Cousen booth hath bine heare to see mee and he doth asure me that all monster is out but the County of Corke, which is a very great greefe to me to heere. my Sister Loftus and I doe make it our humble sutte to you that if my Sister dungaruant doe not intend to liue at Stalbridg that your Lordship will be pleased to giue order to tome mury that if my Sister Loftus and I desiar to liue there that we may haue the use of the house and garden, and if there be any land belonging to the house that we may haue it, paying for the land as any other shall. I shall desiar your lordship to send as speedy an answere as you may that we may know how to prouide for our selfe.

DXII. DUNGARVAN TO CORK: 1641.

This is No. 147 of vol. xxii., and is endorsed, "8° ffebruary 1641 ffrom my sonn dungarvan touching the posture of the lord President & the Rebells. Received 10° ffebruary."—G.

My most honored Lord Father, I haue little time and lesse paper to write to your Lordship in, yet shall I adventure to giue you a breife accompt of our condition heer. My Lord President does endeavor to supply the weakenesse of his force by a braue

resolution of meeting them, and for that end stayd at the riuer Suir foure dayes in open field, where they resolued to passe, but seing vs in the way they turned aside, and posess themselues of Kilmallock; which with much willingnesse did open the gates to my Lord Montgarret. There they continued till yesterday in the Euening after wee returned. For the most part of the day with our horse wee stood in sight of the towne and provoked them, but they stird not till Euening, when they encamped at Ballyra [?] This morning early wee marcht out againe, and thogh the day was as bitter as euer I saw any, yet wee stand at Mountaine foote till Euening, without hauing any encounter; onely wee had one alarum, occasioned by the advancing of two hundred of the ennemyes horse vpon our out guardes, who retired not, but goeing to meete them, occasioned their retreat, What may happen to night wee know not, but expect howrely alarms, and I hope are in readinesse to receiue them. Vpon some propositions broght from my Lord Mountgarret by M^{r} Burget, my Lord graunted a safe conduct, to whom my Lord shold send; wherevpon hee has this night sent hither one Walsh a Lawyer, with whom my Lord is in strictt conference; the particulars whereof I shall tomorrow know, and by the next send your Lordship; and in the meane time begging your Lordships blessing I remaine your Lordships most obedient and dutifull sonn DUNGARVAN.

Donneraile 8. February.

I beseech your Lordship let good and strict watch bee kept at Yoghall, least a surprise may bee thoght on.

DXIII. Royal Proclamation.

This printed set of broadsheets is No. 148 of vol. xxii., and is endorsed, "8 ffeb. 1641. the Proclamation for the pursueing of S^r^ Phelim O'Neale, S^r^ Lau. Magenis, with fyre & sword & propounding rewards to such as shall bring their heads." At the top is the royal arms of England and Scotland, with the motto below, "Dieu et mon droit."—G.

¶ By the Lords Iustices and Councell.

VV. Parsons. Io. Borlase.

It is well known to all men, but more particularly to his Majesties Subjects of this Kingdome, who have all gathered plentifull and comfortable fruits of his Majesties blessed Government, how abundantly carefull his Majestie hath been in the whole course of his Gouernment, of the peace and safetie of this his Kingdome, and how graciously he hath laboured to derive to all his Subjects therein, all those benefits and comforts, which from a most Gracious King, could be conferred on his Subjects, to make them a happy people, whereof he hath given many great testimonies. And as at all times he endeavoured to give them due contentment and satisfaction, so even then whilst the Rebells now in Armes were conspiring mischiefe against Him, and his Crowne and Kingdome, he was then exercising Acts of Grace and Benignitie towards them, granting to his Subjects here the fulnes of their owne desires in all things, so farre as with Honour or Justice he possibly could, and particularly when the Committees of both Houses of Parliament here this last Summer attended his Majestie in England, at which time (amongst many other things graciously assented to by Him) he was content even with apparant losse and disadvantage to himselfe to depart with sundrie his Rights of very great value, which lawfully and justly he might have retained, And as his continued

goodnesse to this people, and his Princely care of their prosperitie and preservation shall (to the unspeakable joy and comfort of all his good Subjects) render him glorious to all Posteritie, so the wicked ingratitude and treacherous disloyaltie of those Rebells shall render them for ever infamous to all ages, and utterly inexcuseable even in the judgement of those, who for any respect either formerly wished well to their persons, or now pittie them in their transgressions. And although the said persons now in Rebellion were in no degree provoked by any just cause of publique griefe received from his Majestie, or his Ministers, to undertake such desperate wickednes, neither can justly assigne any severitie or rigour in the execution of those laws which are in force in this Kingdome against Papists, nor indeed any cause at all, other then the unnaturall hatred, which those persons in Rebellion doe beare to the Brittish and Protestants, whom they desire and publiquely professe to root out from amongst them, The more strange, in that very many of themselves are descended of English; whence is the originall and foundation of all their estates, and those great benefits which they have hitherto enjoyed, and whence their Predecessors, and others then well affected in this Kingdome, have been at all times since the Conquest cherrished, releeved, countenanced, and supported, against the antient enemies of the Kings people of England; many of the Irish also having received their estates and livelihood from the unexampled bountie and goodnes of the Kings of England. Yet such is their inbred ingratitude and disloyalty, as they conspired to massacre Us the Lords Justices and Councell, and all the Brittish and Protestants universally throughout this Kingdome, and to seize into their hands, not onely his Maiesties Castle of Dublin, the principall fort in this kingdome, but also all other the Fortifications thereof, though (by the in-

finite goodnes and mercie of God) those wicked and divellish Conspiracies were brought to light, and some of the Principall Conspirators imprisoned in his Majesties Castle of Dublin, by Us, by his Majesties authoritie, so as those wicked and damnable plots are disappointed in the chiefe parts thereof, his Majesties said Castle of Dublin, and Cittie of Dublin being preserved, and put into such a condition of strength, as if any of them, or their Adherents shall presume to make any attempt thereupon, they shall (God willing) receive that correction, shame, confusion and destruction, which is due to their treacherous and detestable disloyaltie. And in pursuit of their bloudie intentions, they assembled themselves in Armes in hostile manner, with banners displayed, surprised divers of his Majesties Forts and Garrisons, possessed themselves thereof, robbed and spoyled many thousands of his Majesties good Subjects, Brittish and Protestants, of all their goods, dispossessed them of their houses and lands, murdered many of them upon the place, stripped naked many others of them, and so exposed them to nakednes, cold and famine, as they thereof dyed, imprisoned many others, some of them persons of eminent qualitie, laid siege to divers of his Majesties Forts and Townes yet in his Majesties hands, and committed many other barbarous cruelties and execrable inhumanities, upon the persons and estates of the Brittish and Protestants, men, women, and children, in all parts of the Kingdome, without regard of qualitie, age, or sex. And to cover their wickednes in those cruell Acts, so to deceive the world, and to make way (if they could) to the effecting of their mischievous ends, they adde yet to their wickednes a further degree of impiety, pretending outwardly, that what they doe, is for the maintenance and advancement of the King's Prerogative, whereas it appeares manifestly, that their aimes and purposes inwardly are (if it were

possible for them so to doe) to wrest from him his Royall Crowne and Scepter, and his just Soveraigntie over this Kingdome and Nation, and to deprive him, and his lawfull Ministers of all authoritie and power here, and to place it on such persons as they think fit, which can no way stand with his Majesties just Prerogative; nor can any equall minded man be seduced to beleeve that they can wish well to his Royall person, or any thing that is his, who in their actions have expressed such unheard of hatred, malice, and scorne of the Brittish Nation, as they have done. And such is their madnesse as they consider not, that his Sacred Majestie disdaines to have his name or power so boldly traduced by such wicked malefactors, Rebells having never in any age been esteemed fit supporters of the Kings Prerogative, much lesse these, who (under countenance thereof) labor to deface and shake off his Government, and extirp his most loyall and faithfull Subjects of his other Kingdomes and here, whose preservation (above all earthly things) is and alwayes hath been his Majesties Principall studie and endeavor, which even these Traytors themselves have abundantly found, with comfort, if they could have been sensible of it. And whereas divers Lords and Gentlemen of the English Pale preferred Petition unto Us, in the behalfe of themselves, and the rest of the Pale, and other the old English of this Kingdome, shewing that whereas a late Conspiracie of Treason was discovered, of ill-affected persons of the old Irish, and that thereupon Proclamation was published by Us, wherein (among other things) it was declared, that the said Conspiracie was perpetrated by Irish Papists, without distinction of any, and they doubting that by those generall words of Irish Papists, they might seeme to be involved, though they declared themselves confident, that We did not intend to include them therein, in regard they al-

leaged they were none of the old Irish, nor of their Faction or Confederacie, but (as they then pretended) altogether averse and opposite to all their designes, and all others of like condition, We therefore to give them full satisfaction (having indeed at that time great confidence in their loyaltie) did by Proclamation dated the 29. of October 1641. declare and publish, that by the words Irish Papists, We intended only such of the old meere Irish in the Province of Ulster, as were then Actors in that Treason, and others, who adhered to them, and that We did not any way intend or meane thereby any of the old English of the Pale, nor of any other parts of this Kingdome, then esteemed good Subjects, We being then (as We conceived) well assured of their fidelities to the Crowne, and having experience of the good affections and services of their Ancestors, in former times of danger and Rebellion. And indeed so beleeving were We in their faithfulnes and loyaltie to the Crown, as We then also represented it into England for their advantage, and thereupon in the Order of the Lords and Commons in the Parliament in England concerning Ireland, his Majesties loyall Subjects of English Bloud, though of the Romish Religion, being ancient Inhabitants within severall Counties and parts of this Realme are mentioned, as those who have alwayes in former Rebellions given testimony of their fidelity to the Crowne of England. And in further testimony of the good affiance We had in their loyaltie, We issued Armes to the severall Counties of the English Pale, the better to enable them to discharge their duties, in defending those parts, and his Majesties good Subjects therein, against the Rebells, upon deep Professions of loyaltie made by them, and their seeming detestation of the loathsomnes of the crimes, and bloudie guilts of the Rebells, which they for their parts professed (with many oathes and protestations) to abhorre,

and promised to oppose and resist them, with all their power. And We issued Armes also to many Noblemen and Gentlemen of the Pale, and elsewhere, of the Romish Religion, for the defence of their houses, against the Rebells. Yet much contrary to the expectation of all equall minded men, and in deceit of the trust reposed in them by this State, and directly contrary as to their loyaltie and dutie to his Majestie, so to the great professions which they had so lately before made at this Councell Board, many of those as well whole Counties, as particular persons entrusted with those Armes, revolted to the Rebells, carried his Majesties Armes with them, and so the Armes which were trusted into their hands, for the protection of his Majesties good Subjects, they converted to the annoyance and destruction (as much as in them lay) of those good Subjects they were trusted to protect, and of this State and Government, and have not only not resisted the Rebells, but have also joyned with them, and they and the Rebells assembled in Armes in hostile manner, with banners displayed, against his Majestie, in besieging some of his Townes, taking into their possession by force or fraud many of his Majesties Burroughs, walled and unwalled, and in committing murders, spoyles, robberies, and many detestable cruelties on his Majesties good Subjects. And although those of the Pale, pretended that they were not able to assemble or arme any strength against the Rebells, yet lately they found meanes to assemble, and arme great multitudes to assist the Rebells against his Majesties forces, and against his Maiesties Government, and this State: And aswell the persons who were the first Actors in this Rebellion, as also many others in the English Pale, and severall other parts of the Kingdome, forgetting those duties which (by the Lawes of God and man) are due from them to his Sacred Majestie, are so ungratefull to his

Majestie for the great and abundant benefits and favours from Him, and his Royall Father, and Predecessors derived to them, so insensible of the happines which they (with all others in this Kingdome) enjoyed by his blessed Government, and so improvident to themselves and their posterity, as they have presumed most unnaturally to conspire, raise, and act those abhominable Treasons and Rebellion against his Majestie, as is herein formerly mentioned: And forasmuch as those Rebells, and particularly Sir Con Magenis of Newcastle in the Countie of Downe Knight, Patrick mac Cartan of Loghnelan in the said Countie, Art oge mac Glasny Magenis of Ilanderry in the said County, Ever mac Phelim Magenis of Castlewelan in the said County, Rory mac Brian oge Magenis late of Edenteecullagh in the said County, Phillip mac Hugh mac Shane ô Rely of Ballinecarrig in the Countie of Cavan, Phillip mac Mulmorry ô Rely of Lismore in the said Countie, Mulmorry mac Edmond ô Rely of Cavet in the said County, Hugh Boy mac Shane ô Rely of Kilmore in the said County, Owen mac Shane mac Phillip ô Rely of the same, Rory Magwyre of Hassets-towne in the County of Fermanagh, brother to the Lord Magwyre, Donogh bane Magwyre of Carrow in the said County, Uncle to the said Lord Magwyre, Brian mac Cowconnaght Magwyre of Tempoe, in the said County, Sir Phelim ô Neale of Kinard in the County of Tyrone, Knight, Tirlagh Roe ô Neale, brother to the said Sir Phelim, Tirlagh Groome ô Quin of Donoghmore in the said Countie, Cormock mac Owin oge ô Hagan of Mullinecor in the said County, Patrick Modder ô Donelly of Crosskanena in the said County, Art mac Tirlagh mac Henry ô Neale of Devernagh in the County of Armagh, Tirlagh mac Henry mac Tirlagh ô Neale of the Fues in the said County, Hugh oge ô Neale of Aghadamph in the said County, Donogh oge ô Mur-

chie of Cashell in the said County, Collo mac Brian mac Mahowne of Balloghie in the County of Monaghan, Neale mac Kena of the Trough in the said County, Coolo mac Ever mac Mahowne of [*blank*] in the said County, Art Roe mac Patrick mac Art Moyle mac Mahowne of Fanahah in the said County, Captain Hugh mac Phelim Birne late of Ballinecor in the County of Wicklo, Shane mac Brien mac Phelim Birne late of Carrigocroe in the said County, Luke alias Feagh ô Toole of Castlekeven in the said County, Luke alias Feagh mac Redmond Birne of Kilcloghran in the said County, Redmond mac Feagh Birne late of Kilvane in the said County, Phelim mac Redmond Birne late of the same in the said County, Dermot mac Dowlin Cavenagh of Ballidony in the Countie of Wexford, Lewis alias Lisagh mac Owny Dempsie of Rahynne in the Kings Countie, Art ô Molloy of Rathlyan in the said County, Hubert Fox of Kilcoursie in the said Countie, Owen ô Molloy of Clonekeene in the said Countie, Florence mac Shane Fitz-Patrick of Castletowne in the Queenes County, Barnabie Dempsie of Knockardegur in the said Countie, Daniel Doine of Tenehinche in the said County, Barnabie Fitz-Patrick of Raghdowny in the said County, Iames mac Fergus mac Donell of Taghnekillie in the said County, Francis mac Faghny ô Farrall of the Mote in the County of Longford, William Farrall of Ballintobber in the said County, Iames mac Conell Farrall of Tenelecke in the said Countie, Oliver Boy Fitz-Gerrald of [*blank*] in the said County, Pierse Fitz-Gerrald of Ballysonan in the County of Kildare, Maurice Eustace of Castle-Martin in the said County, Nicholas Sutton of Tipper in the said County, Roger alias Rory ô More of Ballynah in the said County, William Fitz-Gerrald of Blackhall in the said County, Robert Preston, brother to the Lo. Viscount Gormastown, Iames Fleming late of Slane in the

County of Meath, brother to the Lo. Baron of Slane, Patrick Cusacke of Gerrards-towne in the said County, Edward Beragh of Moynaltie in the said County, Gerrald Leins of the Knock in the said County, Luke Netervill of Corballies in the County of Dublin, son to the Lo. Viscount Netervill, George Kinge of Clontarfe in the said County, Richard Barnewall of Lespopell in the said County, Colonell Richard Plunkett late of Dunsoghlie in the said County, Mathew Talbot late of Kilgobban in the said County, Iohn Stanley of Malletts-towne alias Marletts-towne in the County of Lowth, Iohn Bellew of Willets-towne in the said County, Christopher Barnewall of Rathaskett alias Rathasker in the said County, and Oliver Cashell of Dundalk in the said County: Instead of that dutie and loyaltie, which his Majesties good and gracious Government might justly have wrought in them, have returned nothing but those fruits of Treason and Rebellion, to the disturbance of the publique Peace, and happines of this Kingdome, and to the destruction (asmuch as in them lay) of this State and Government, and of the persons and estates of many thousands of his Majesties good and faithfull Subjects therein, whereby they have shewed themselves to be most ungratefull, detestable, vile and unnaturall Traytors and Rebells: We therefore according to the custome of this Councell Board in cases of this nature (though no former Rebellion can paralell this for acts of crueltie and horrid crimes) doe by this present Proclamation in his Majesties name, and by his Majesties Authoritie, declare, publish and proclaime them, the said Sir Con Magenis, Patrick mac Cartan, Art oge mac Glasny Magenis, Ever mac Phelim Magenis, Rory mac Brien oge Magenis, Phillip mac Hugh mac Shane ô Rely, Phillip mac Mulmorry ô Rely, Mulmorry mac Edmond ô Rely, Hugh Boy mac Shane ô Rely, Owen mac Shane mac Phillip ô Rely, Rory

Magwire, Donogh Bane Magwire, Brian mac Cowcannaght Magwire, Sir Phelim ô Neale, Tirlagh Roe ô Neale, Tirlagh Groome ô Quin, Cormock mac Owin ô Hagan, Patrick Modder ô Donnelly, Art mac Tirlagh mac Henry ô Neale, Tirlagh mac Henry mac Tirlagh ô Neale, Hugh oge ô Neale, Donnogh oge ô Murchie, Collo mac Brien mac Mahowne, Neale mac Kena, Coolo mac Ever mac Mahowne, Art Roe mac Patrick mac Art Moile mac Mahowne, Captain Hugh mac Phelim Birne, Shane mac Brien mac Phelim Birne, Luke alias Feogh ô Toole, Luke alias Feogh mac Redmond Birne, Redmond mac Feogh Birne, Phelim mac Redmond Birne, Dermott mac Dowlin Cavenagh, Lewis alias Lisagh mac Owny Dempsie, Art ô Molloy, Hubert Fox, Owen ô Molloy, Florence mac Shane Fitz-Patrick, Barnabie Dempsie, Daniel Doine, Barnabie Fitz-Patrick, Iames mac Fergus mac Donell, Francis mac Faghny ô Farrall, William Farrall, Iames mac Conell Farrall, Oliver Boy Fitz-Gerrald, Pierse Fitz-Gerrald, Maurice Eustace, Nicholas Sutton, Roger alias Rory ô More, William Fitz-Gerrald, Robert Preston, Iames Fleming, Patrick Cusacke, Edward Betagh, Gerrald Leins, Luke Netervill, George Kinge, Richard Barnewall, Colonell Richard Plunket, Mathew Talbot, Iohn Stanley, Iohn Bellew, Christopher Barnewall and Oliver Cashell, and every of them, and all their and every of their partakers, aiders, maintainers, comforters, confederates, complices and associats, apparant notorious, ungratefull, wicked, vile and unnaturall Traytors and Rebells, against our most gracious Soveraigne Lord Charles by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland defender of the Faith, &c. his Royall Crowne and dignitie of this Realme, and malicious oppugners of his Majesties Royall Soveraigntie, Preheminences and Prerogatives, willing therefore, requiring, warranting and authorizing all his Majesties

good and loving Subjects, to pursue and plague with fire and sword, apprehend, destroy and kill, by all the wayes and meanes they may, all the said persons, their partakers, aiders, maintainers, comforters, confederates, complices and associats, as apparant notorious, ungratefull, wicked, vile, detestable and unnaturall Traytors and Rebells. And We doe hereby make known to all men, as well good Subjects as all others, that whosoever he or they be that shall betwixt this and the five and twentieth day of March next, kill and bring, or cause to be killed and brought unto Us, the Lords Justices, or other chiefe Governour or Governors of this Kingdome for the time being, the Head of the said Sir Philem ô Neale, or of the said Sir Con Magenis, or of the said Rory Magwire, or of the said Phillip mac Hugh mac Shane ô Rely, or of the said Collo mac Brien mac Mahon, who were of the Principall Conspirators, and have been the first and principall Actors in this present Rebellione, or they shall have by way of reward, for every of the said last named persons, so by him to be killed, and his or their head or heads brought to Us, the Lords Justices, or other chiefe Governour or Governors of this Kingdome, as aforesaid, as followeth: viz. for the head of the said Sir Philem ô Neale, One thousand pounds, for the head of the said Sir Con Magenis, six hundred pounds, for the head of the said Rory Magwire, six hundred pounds, for the head of the said Phillip mac Hugh mac Shane ô Rely, six hundred pounds, for the head of the said Collo mac Brian mac Mahon, six hundred pounds, and Pardon for all his or their Offences, that shall kill, and so bring in, or cause to be killed, and so brought in, the said head or heads. And whosoever shall within the said time, by any meanes stay, or kill, as aforesaid, the said Sir Philem ô Neale, Sir Con Magenis, Rory Magwire, Phillip mac Hugh mac Shane ô Rely, and Collo mac Brian mac Mahowne, or any of them,

though such person or persons, so slaying or killing the said Traytors, or any of them, bring not, or cause not to be brought to Us, the Lords Justices, or other chief Governour or Governors of this Kingdome, the head or heads of the said Traytor or Traytors: Yet being justly proved, shall forthwith upon proofe so made, receive the reward, viz. for the said Sir Philem ô Neale eight hundred pounds, for the said Sir Con Magenis foure hundred pounds, for the said Rory Magwire foure hundred pounds, for the said Phillip mac Hugh mac Shane ô Rely foure hundred pounds, and for the said Collo mac Brien mac Mahowne foure hundred pounds, and Pardon for all his or their Offences, that shall so kill the said last mentioned persons, or any of them. And for asmuch as the other Rebells above named, have most trayterously combined in the wicked and abominable Councells of the said five other persons last above named, and have been Partakers with them in this their most bloudie designe, for the Extirpation of the Brittish and Protestants, and depriving his Majestie of the Soveraignty of this His Kingdome of Ireland, many of which Rebells stand indicted of High Treason. We doe therefore make known and declare to all men, aswell his Majesties loving Subjects, as all others; That whosoever under the degree of a Knight, other then the said Phillip mac Hugh mac Shane ô Rely, & Collo mac Brian mac Mahowne, and other then the said Luke Toole, and other then the children and grand-children of the late trayterously descended Traytor, Feagh mac Hugh Birne, and other then the said Rory alias Roger ô More (We not holding it fit that the most malignant Conspirators should obtain Pardon for so high and hainous offences, & the causelesse destruction of so many thousands of Innocents, upon the onely service of cutting off persons of no greater consideration) shall betwixt this and the five and twen-

tieth day of March next, kill and bring, or cause to be killed and brought in to Us, the Lords Justices, or other cheife Governour or Governors of this Kingdome, as aforesaid, the head or heads of the said Patrick mac Cartan, Art oge mac Glasny Magenis, Ever mac Phelim Magenis, Rory mac Brian oge Magenis, Phillip mac Mulmorry ô Rely, Mulmorry mac Edmond ô Rely, Hugh Boy mac Shane ô Rely, Owen mac Shane mac Phillip ô Rely, Donogh Bane Magwire, Brian mac Cowcannaght Magwire, Tirlagh Roe ô Neale, Tirlagh Groome ô Quin, Cormock mac Owin oge ô Hagan, Patrick Modder ô Donelly, Art mac Tirlagh mac Henry ô Neale, Tirlagh mac Henry mac Tirlagh ô Neale, Hugh oge ô Neale, Donogh oge ô Murchie, Neale mac Kena, Coolo mac Ever mac Mahowne, Art Roe mac Patrick mac Art Moyle mac Mahowne, Captain Hugh mac Phelim Birne, Shane mac Brien mac Phelim Birne, Luke alias Feagh ô Toole, Luke alias Feagh mac Redmond Birne, Redmond mac Feagh Birne, Phelim mac Redmond Birne, Dermot mac Dowlin Cavenagh, Lewis alias Lisagh mac Owny Dempsie, Art ô Molloy, Hubert Fox, Owen ô Molloy, Florence mac Shane Fitz-Patrick, Barnabie Dempsie, Daniel Doine, Barnabie Fitz-Patrick, Iames mac Fergus mac Donell, Francis mac Faghny ô Farrall, William Farrall, Iames mac-Conell Farrall, Oliver Boy Fiz-Gerrald, Pierse Fitz-Gerrald, Maurice Eustace, Nicholas Sutton, Roger alias Rory ô More, William Fitz-Gerrald, Robert Preston, Iames Fleming, Patrick Cusacke, Edward Betagh, Gerrald Leins, Luke Netervill, George Kinge, Richard Barnewall, Colonell Richard Plunkett, Mathew Talbot, Iohn Stanley, Iohn Bellew, Christopher Barnewall, and Oliver Cashell, or any of them, he shall have by way of reward for every of the said last mentioned persons, so by him to be killed, and his or their head or heads brought to Us, the Lords Justices, or other chiefe Governour or

Governors of this Kingdome, as aforesaid, foure hundred pounds, and pardon for all his or their Offences, that shall bring in, or cause to be brought in, the said head or heads, and whosoever under the degree of a Knight, as aforesaid, other then the said Phillip mac Hugh mac Shane ô Rely, Collo mac Brien mac Mahowne, Luke Toole, and the children and grand-children of Feagh mac Hugh aforesaid, and the said Rory alias Roger ô More, shall by any meanes, within the said time, slay or kill the said Traytors, viz. Patrick mac Cartan, Art oge mac Glasny Magenis, Ever mac Phelim Magenis, Rory mac Brien oge Magenis, Phillip mac Mulmorry ô Rely, Mulmorry mac Edmond ô Rely, Hugh Boy mac Shane ô Rely, Owen mac Shane mac Phillip ô Rely, Donogh Bane Magwyre, Brian mac Cowconnaght Magwyre, Tirlagh Roe ô Neale, Tirlagh Groome ô Quin, Cormock mac Owen oge ô Hagan, Patrick Modder ô Donnelly, Art mac Tirlagh mac Henry ô Neale, Tirlagh mac Henry mac Tirlagh ô Neale, Hugh oge ô Neale, Donogh oge ô Murchie, Neale mac Kena, Collo mac Ever mac Mahowne, Art Roe mac Patrick mac Art Moyle mac Mahowne, Captain Hugh mac Phelim Birne, Shane mac Brien mac Phelim Birne, Luke alias Feagh ô Toole, Luke alias Feagh mac Redmond Birne, Redmond mac Feagh Birne, Phelim mac Redmond Birne, Dermot mac Dowlin Cavenagh, Lewis alias Lisagh mac Owny Dempsie, Art ô Molloy, Hubert Fox, Owen ô Molloy, Florence mac Shane Fitz-Patrick, Barnaby Dempsie, Daniel Doine, Barnaby Fitz-Patrick, Iames mac Fergus mac Donell, Francis mac Faghny ô Farrall, William Farrall, Iames mac Conell Farrall, Oliver Boy Fitz-Gerrald, Pierse Fitz-Gerrald, Maurice Eustace, Nicholas Sutton, Roger alias Rory ô More, William Fitz-Gerrald, Robert Preston, Iames Fleming, Patrick Cusacke, Edward Betagh, Gerrald Leins, Luke Netervill, George Kinge, Richard Barnewall,

Colonell Richard Plunket, Mathew Talbot, Iohn Stanley, Iohn Bellew, Christopher Barnewall, and Oliver Cashell, or any of them, though such person or persons, so slaying or killing the said Traytors, or any of them, bring not, or cause not to be brought to Us, the Lords Justices, or other chief Governour or Governors of this Kingdome, as aforesaid, the head or heads of the said Traytor or Traytors, yet being justly proved, shall forthwith upon proofe so made, receive the reward of Three hundred pounds, for every of the said last named persons so killed and proved, and shall have Pardon for all his or their Offences, that shall so slay or kill the said Traytors, or any of them.

Given at His Majesties Castle of Dublin the 8. day of February. 1641.

Ormond Ossory.	R. Dillon.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	I. Temple.	Cha. Coote.
Tho. Rotherham.	Fra. Willoughby.	Rob. Meredith.

God save the King.

DXIV. Phillip McCragh to Cap. Croker: 1641.

This is No. 152 of vol. xxii., and and is addressed, "To his Wôrfull and louinge Neigbour Hugh Crokker, Esq^r^, these be," and endorsed, "10 ffebruary 1641. A lettre from Phillipp m^c^ Cragh to Captain Croker reporting that the Earle of Ormond is taken prisoner." The writing is abominably illegible and the phrasing formless.—G.

Woorthey Neighbour, True it is that off two eauills y^e^ leaste is to be chosen, as you wrytt vnto me, yeet it is no easie matter to put one downe (as divers of my betters would) but not soe easie to be put upp (Especiallie nowe in me owlde age) and ther professing me noe harme: Soe I Joine with them, which I will not doe till I see the last man born, but one Landlord, who is

moste wrongd off all syds and such treats [threats] and burnninge & robbinge there is and such extorcions, as I am nowe (in a mãñer a day after the marckett) making upp whate men I can to defend me self the best I can, and to Joine with añie releefe that might com soone to quaile these exstorcious forces; which if it can not tyimelie I must sinck or Joine with the rest off the County, which are all upp except me Landlord and Phill Powe[r], and I hope if I be off necessitie driuen for the safetie off me lyfe and goods (hauing (god blesse them) a howse full off younge children) I hope me Noble frends will holde me excused (for necessitie has noe lawe) and vppon the first suplie I shalbe one as reddie to serue at cõmand, for neuer withoute the helpe off som off the Irish, seruice coulde not be well effected in this land (as you well know). *Verte foliõ.* two gentlemen off the Lord off Montgarrets troope weare deadlie wounded at the seige of the Castle off cnockardne, [?] and caried in litters to the County off Killkenye, where one off them for certaine dyed: thei reporte that a greate ouertrowe was given by the Irish aboute Dublin, in which thei reporte the Noble Earle off ormond to haue beene taken prisoner: the armies treathned to haue beane apointed to com to whitechurch wednesday last, haue diffected theire cominge then, but when thei com, or whither thei com att all I knowe not. Remember me duetie to my Noble Lord y^{s} Earle off Corcke, and I longe to here sõm comfort from hem; Soe hopeinge that he, and you and all Judicious men will Judge better off matters Intricatt (nay̆ rather perillus) then your raginge soninlawe whoe can not houlde his townge but with the assistance off manie off his Concerts provoakes mãnie, nay̆ Incẽsses divers to be woorse then otherwise thei woulde be; which me thingks you shooulde doe well, to disuade hem from, till he weare able to effect it with deeds, & not in malicious envious woords (not a whitt avayling

&) but rather enccuringe mañie well disposed men; and soe with a tedious letter (though in greate haste (as y^e^ bearer knoweth) Comittinge you to god, rests yoor woorships lovinge frend PEHILL MAKRRAGH.

Curragh sre steadie 10° februarÿ 1641.

DXV. THE LORD PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER TO CORK: 1641.

This is No. 153 of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "To the right hon^ble^ my very good Lord the Earle of Corke," and endorsed, "10° ffebruar 1641. ffrom the lo. President signifyeing the greate exigents to which he is reduced, and to send the money to Corke by a safe Convoy."—G.

My good Lord, I shall not need to write much vnto your lordship, theis two Noblemen comeing towardℓ you in person, who will relate vnto you the deplorable condicon wee are in; which I can only condole with your lordship, and hope that now wee are reduced to the worst of Exigentℓ it will please God to releue vs with succor, and to advaunce vs out of the depth of misery to the heigth of Comfort in his goode tyme. It remaynes only for mee to desire your lordship that you would bee pleased to send that money for which wee haue giuen bond, vnto the Citty of Cork, vnder a safe Convoy of part of my Lord Barrymore's troope, and my Lord of Broghall's deducting only fowre score poundℓ to bee devided betwixt the two foot Companyes, which I now send your lordship for the guard of that Towne; Remayneing your Lordships affectionate freind and servant W. S^r^ LEGER.

Downeraile x° febr. 1641.

DXVI. Earl of Warwick to Cork: 1641.

This is No. 154* of vol. xxii., and is addressed, "for my noble brother the Earle of Corke at Yoghall, in Ireland," and endorsed, "19° Martij 1641. ffrom the Earle of Warwick."—G.

Noble Brother, I am suer my son Charles will giue you a trew intelligence of what hath past hear by the base usadge of M^r^ Banks, who you intrusted to pay him the rest of the 1000^li^ you left with Banks for him: I will only tell you he put him to sue for his mony with a great expence to Charles and now to difer him he brings a writt of error. It hath made Charles lerne law to meet with a cosning knaue, and now Charles tells me Banks is going ouer to Ierland. If he comes to you, I prey take heed of him for eury on[e] hear giues him bankerout as well as periured. The windes hanging at west keeps our horse and foot still at chester that should come to your healpe. Hear is a braue proposition made by some of the Citty of London that 2000 of this towne will lay downe 500^li^ a man and will undertake to pay the 15000 foot and the 2000 houle [whole] English and the 10000 Scotts, and their 700 horse, and send 10000 English more to dispetch your war all this socuer, if they may haue out of the rebells lands 1000 acers of land for eury 200^li^ in Vlster, and in Mounster for eury 400^li^ 1000 acers out of the rebells lands; and will plant it all with Protestant tenants. This I hope will sone rid of the rebells, for men haue written 10000^li^ a man, and to morrow it wilbe proposed to the houses. Wee haue past an ordinance of parlement for 35000^li^ in victuell for Ierland, that is 5000^li^ for London Derry, 5000^li^ for Yohall, 10000^li^ for Dublin and 15000^li^ for Knockfergus, and merchants haue undertaken to doe it who are to bee paid by the Lord Maior of London upon the cerifticate of the deliuery of the victualls: my lord

Conoway goes away towards you to morrow and Sir Jhon Clatworthy and my lord Leftenant hastens towards you as fast as he can ; Wee haue intercepted both from Spaine and France Irish comanders and Preests that wear coming to you, This day his majestie past by Comission a bill to cast the Bishops out of our howse and an other bill to presse men for Ierland. The Queen is gone towards the sea side to goe in to Holland to carry ouer the Princes Mary, but it is beleeued yett she will not goe, This day the house of Comons intercepted [a] Letter of the lord George Digby to Sir Lewis Diues [?] and to the Queen, which I beleeue will ruine him. God almighty keep you and all in that kingdome, and send the winds to turne, that our healps may come seasnebly to you, The Scotts are hastned away to you and the treaty finished ; and so with my Loue to you I rest your affectionate brother to serue you, WARWICK.

NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE 1. '*Sir Pierce Crosby*'—See also pp. 34, 38, 48, 59. By the kindness of Miss A. M. Rowan (daughter of the late Ven. Archdeacon Rowan), a considerable number of MS. papers relative to the Crosbies, have been placed at my disposal. They ought certainly in some form or other to be utilized, opening up as they do a sub-chapter in the many high-handed doings of Strafford. As, however, only one outstanding name of this family chances to occur in these "Lismore Papers," and that only incidentally, I cannot—besides waning space—avail myself of very much. From one pedigree Crosbie MS., I glean this on the present Crosbie: "Sir Peirce Crosbie, Bart., was colonel of an Irish regiment at the Siege of Rochelle under the Duke of Buckingham, and also served under the great Adolphus, King of Sweden, in his German wars, and landed with that monarch at Stralsund in Pomerania. Upon his return from Rochelle in July, 1629, Charles I[st] directed the Lords of the Council in England, to write in his behalf to the Lord Viscount Falkland, then Lord Deputy of Ireland, that Sir Peirce's regiment which he brought over with him should be put upon the Establishment. [This letter will be found *in extenso* in Rushworth, *s.n.*] This Sir Peirce Crosbie had the misfortune among other loyal sub-

jects, to incur the resentment of the Earl of Strafford, for opposing in Parliament the violent measures of that nobleman; to avoid [the effects of] which he was obliged to quit the kingdom. An account of the Earl's charge against him may be seen in Lord Strafford's Letters. A second Prosecution which the Earl commenced against him in the Court of Star-chamber in England, with Sir Peirce's Defence and Condemnation, may be found at large in Rushworth's 'Collections.' After this Trial, he was confined in the Fleet Prison; whence he escaped and went 'beyond seas.' There he continued until the time of the Earl of Strafford's trial in 1640, when he became in his turn an Evidence against him. It then appeared that Sir Peirce Crosbie had been sequestrated from the Council Table in Ireland, for his voting against a Bill in the House of Commons, which had been sent in by the Lord Deputy. The Journals of the House of Commons in Ireland confirm this fact, and take notice that he was imprisoned in the castle of Dublin for the space of eighteen days; and this on the bare suspicion of a libel. But nothing then appearing against him, he was discharged upon bail. Sir Peirce charged the Earl of Strafford with saying in the hearing of both Houses of Parliament, that Ireland was a conquered kingdom and that the conquerors should give the law. Sir Peirce dying without issue left the whole of his estate to his cousin-germans, Sir Walter and Col. David Crosbie, sons to John, Bishop Crosbie." The after-story of the family is fully told, but with it there is no concern here. Thomas, son of the above David, married for second wife, Bridget, daughter of Tynte—for ever lustrous from the marriage of Spenser's "Elizabeth" to Sir Robert Tynt. Amongst these Crosbie MSS. further is a pathetic "humble petticon of Morice Fitz Gerrald of Gallerus" to our "Great Earl." The "poore and miserable" petitioner seeks

permission to sell certain "small lands" held by him from the Earl, and without which sale he must "beg from doore to doore." It is satisfactory to know that Lord Cork gave his "free consent." Another document is the "Articles Concluded between the R^t H. Lord Broghill and Col. David Crosbie upon the surrender of the Forte of Kinsale unto the Lord Broghill by the Colonel, 16^th November 1649." Though anticipative and beyond the final dates of these "Lismore Papers," it seems expedient to preserve these Articles as follows :—

"The said Lord Broghill for the several considerations him thereunto moving, and especially for and in consideration of the surrender of the said Forte (to the use of the Parliament of England) and that the said Colonel hath been a great sufferer by the Rebellion of Ireland, and a Reliever of the distressed English, hath, and by these presents doth promise and undertake that he, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assignes, shall haue, hould and enjoy, all the lands which he had and enjoyed before the dates Hereof, or of right ought to haue possessed or enjoyed as his inheritance, or by way of Mortgage, lease or otherwise, in as free and ample a Manner as any Protestant shall enjoy and possess his estate in the Province of Munster. That the serving under the Marquis of Ormond and Lord of Inchequin when they had a cessation with the Irish or concluded a peace with them, shall be no bar or hinderance to his enjoying and possessing of his Estates as aforesaid, nor Exclude nor hinder him of any Employment either Martial or Civil, as if he had never acted for or with Either of them. For further assurance and satisfaction, the said Lord of Broghill hath and doth undertake and promise that the Lord General Cromwell, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, shall confirm these Articles, when it shall be decided by the said Col. Crosby, his heirs and assignes. In

witnes whereof the said Lord Broghill hath hereunto subscribed his hand, the day and yeer before said. BROGHILL."

PAGE 1. '*the Marquess*'—Qy. Hamilton of Scotland or Buckingham? see p. 2. '*Lindsey*'—See "Lives of the Lindsays," by the Earl Crawford and Balcarras, 3 vols. '*tooke one of y^e^ pikes*,' &c.—How History repeats itself! Our present-day bayonets have been condemned by the hundred.

PAGE 2. '*Beleancoe*' = Balcanquhall—a once notorious rather than famous political divine, of slippery character. See Stephen's "National Biography," *s.n.*

PAGE 3. '*Nicholas Rowe*'—One would gladly have found this to have been the dramatic poet, author of "Jane Shore" and other still quick plays; but he came later (b. 1673, d. 1718). As the name is rare, this was probably an ancestor. '*lay heere*'.—A vulgarism not to be accepted even from Lord Byron's use of it in the great shipwreck scene of "Childe Harold."

PAGE 6. '*famiarly*' = familiarly.

PAGE 7. '*a Play Acted in English*'—"Drat the boy" that he did not tell what the Play was; but the "Great Earl" had no great love of theatricals. '*defeast*' = defeat. '*Switzer of Heauen*'—The allusion is to the famous mercenary guard of Swiss soldiers. '*Bezace*'—See context for its nature.

PAGE 8. '*bolt-right*' = bolt upright, still used. '*Bayle*'—An annoying printers' error for 'Boyle.' '*Sir Robert Parkhurst*'—Long forgotten, but evidently, though impecunious, a man of honour.

PAGE 12. '*Couenanters*'—Note to be taken of this afterwards historic name given to the Scots.

PAGE 13. '*Anckeram*' = Ancram, or Ancrum—a long paled name. '*Bishop of Lincolnes cause*'—The stormy prelate, Williams, a capable but shifty man. '*Baron Denham*'—See the

"Peerages," *s.n.*—this line (apparently) extinct. '*Plowden*'—The celebrated Jurist (b. 1517, d. 1585) was father of this somewhat less known, yet very able, lawyer. '*parson*' = person—these spellings bewray the pronunciation. '*voyage*' = journey—used interchangeably for land and sea.

PAGE 14. '*Sir Hary Vaine*'—*The* Vane of history. '*Sucklin*' = Sir John Suckling, the poet of the "Wedding." '*Hamberton*' = Hamilton.

PAGE 15. '*atone*' = make it up to—to be noted philologically-theologically.

PAGE 16. '*lone*'—Qy. loss? Or it may have been a mortgage was meant—*i.e.*, loan on.

PAGE 17. '*Earl of Essex*'—Destined to go for the kingdom against the King, and for law as opposed to 'divine right.' '*the two nations*'—Shrewd Scotchmen saw from the beginning how necessary it was that the 'two nations' of England and Scotland should be one in all essentials, as for many a generation they have happily been. But it is to be noted that the result has been attained by no sacrifice on the part of the smaller nationality of its own laws, customs, usages, or peculiar characteristics or traits. It is infinitely to be desired that the same fusion, without confusion, had been attained in respect of Ireland. For myself I hold it sheer nonsense to imagine that in everything Ireland ought to be governed as England and Scotland, and whilst it is offensive, or may be turned to offence, to have an Irish land law, Irish coercion law, &c. &c., yet it is surely possible to have legislation for the United Kingdom wherein the exceptional elements should spring out of mere exceptional circumstances and traditional usage. It lies on the surface that continuous force as a remedy is an outstanding condemnation of the stronger power that resorts to it; and an infamy that things are still done

in Ireland (as for a century in Scotland after the Union) that dare not be attempted in England. As a Scot, it must be permitted me to be proud that Sandy has always held his own against John Bull, from Bannockburn onward. '*hithertill*' = hitherto.

PAGE 18. '*vnderseved*' = undeserved. '*namely*'—This use to be noted.

PAGE 19. '*occasionally*' = on occasion. '*my lord Say*'—The table-tomb of his "fair lady" is still to be seen in Connecticut, looking forth on the Atlantic—a pathetic story.

PAGE 20. '*Earle of Bristoll*'—See 1st Series, ii., 400-1.

PAGE 21. '*Conjurations*' = oaths.

PAGE 22. '*Marquis of Huntly*'—See Scottish Peerages, *s.n.*

PAGE 27. '*The reformacon of the churche of Scotland*'—See Froude's "Short Studies"—"Influence of the Reformation on Scotch Character."

PAGE 29. '*delating*'—qu. debating. See last line of this page. But there is such a word as = summoning or calling. '*deacons*'—Long obsolete in the Church of Scotland.

PAGE 34. '*Barrymore*'—See 1st Series, index in vol. v., *s.n.*

PAGE 36. '*Sir Thomas Stafford*'—*Ibid.*

PAGE 37. '*vant curriers*' = avant couriers. '*press*' = forced enlistment.

PAGE 39. '*letts*'—The common use of 'letts' along with 'hindrances,' shows that it must have had a shade of different meaning from the latter. I have not found the thing dealt with in the authorities.

PAGE 40. '*Twede*' = Tweed—the glory of the Land of Scott. '*lord of Holland*'—See 1st Series, ii., 421.

PAGE 42. '*Sir William Brunkard*'—A once prominent name—long gone into oblivion.

PAGE 43. '*Earl of Antrim*'—See Burke, *s. n.* '*backside*'—doubtless by Portpatrick.

PAGE 44. '*Duns*'—Curiously enough, this old spelling has recently been revived, and the somewhat suggestive name of 'Dunse' = dunce, abolished in the place. 'Duns Scotus' is oddly associated with this interesting little border town.

PAGE 45. '*Kelsy*' = Kelso. See p. 57.

PAGE 46. '*soop*' = sop? or qu. stop?

PAGE 48. '*Arthur Jones*'—On Joneses, see 1st Series, Index, vol. v., *s. n.* '*lord of Kildare*'—Frequently occurs in these "Lismore Papers." '*Littlehead*' = Linlithgow. But see Dungarvan's letter, p. 45. This must have been a distinct though strangely similar misadventure.

PAGE 51. '*duddow*'—Not recognizable.

PAGE 53. '*Sir John Jacob*'—Unknown to Editor.

PAGE 55. '*Arcb Bishopp*' = Laud. See also pp. 70-1. '*teachy*' = tetchy, now touchy or irritable. '*Juny*' = Junij.

PAGE 59. '*censure*' = judgment, *ut freq.*

PAGE 63. '*Tables*' = Council Tables.

PAGE 70. Letter of the "Great Earl" to Goringe. I find this letter will be better utilized in the full 'Life' of the "Great Earl" (in this vol. v.). Therefore instead of giving it here (as stated in p. 70) the reader is referred to the 'Life.'

PAGE 73. '*General Leslie*'—A name of lustre in the proud story of Scotland. Cromwell found him foemen worthy of his steel. '*Sir John Berlacie*'—Borlasse?

PAGE 75. '*good fellowship*' = drinking together.

PAGE 83. '*boy-wench*'—A happy coinage explained by the queer incident in the context.

PAGE 84. '*Totness*'—See 1st Series, ii., 421.

PAGE 88. '*Germin*' = Jermyn.

PAGE 89. '*resent*' = feel sensibly (in a good sense).

PAGE 94. '*Vindicate*'—Scotch speakers and writers affected this lopping off of 'd.' So 'preiudicate' below.

PAGE 96. '*Donkerks*' = Dunkirkers, semi-piratical vessels. '*Kyligry*'—Later, a mal-influence. He is known as 'King's Jester," died 1682. See pp. 113, 114, 193, 202, 203, 233, 235.

PAGE 102. '*hable*'—Even this scholarly and cultured Frenchman fell in with the unhappy 'h' usage.

PAGE 107. '*Bealick*'—See 1st Series, ii., 357, 397.

PAGE 109. '*Sir Abraham Dawes*' (1639).

PAGE 114. '*Doublets of rubys*' = the buttons whereof were rubies—which are still (like garnets) largely sold in Geneva.

PAGE 115. '*Sir Percy Smith*'—See 1st Series, iv., 239, 240.

PAGE 119. '*Conway*'—See Index to 1st Series in vol. v., *s.n.*

PAGE 120. '*purvay*' = purview.

PAGE 122. '*pepell*' = people.

PAGE 123. '*Edward Spencer*'—A slip for 'Edmund.' See pp. 75, 76, 115. Curiously enough, even the poet is not infrequently named 'Edward.' '*Sir Kenelm Digby*'—A remarkable Englishman, whose "Memoirs" by himself were not published until 1827 by Sir Harris Nicolas. He died 11th June, 1665. The letters of his in these "Lismore Papers" are more matterful and graphic than any of his before printed. 'George' Digby—a noticeable man—was son of the Earl of Bristol. He died in 1676.

PAGE 124. '*Bristow*' = Bristol. This was John, youngest son of Sir George Digby, Knt. He was born in 1580. He

was knighted in 1605; sent ambassador to Spain in 1611 and 1614 and 1617 commenced to treat on the famous 'Spanish Match.' On his return from Spain in 1618 he was created Baron Digby of Sherburne. In 1620 he was sent Ambassador to the Archduke Albert and Emperor Ferdinand, and again to Spain in the same capacity in 1622: after which he was created Earl of Bristol. Quarrelling with Buckingham, he was committed to the Tower in 1624, but released after a short imprisonment, when he retired to his country seat until the beginning of the Civil War. As the letters show, he was one of the Commissioners appointed to treat with the Scots. Falling under the suspicion of the Long Parliament, he was again sent to the Tower. Released in a few days, he rejoined the King at York, and served at Edgehill. After 1648 he retired to France, and died in Paris in 1652, where, according to Lodge, *s.n.*, he was buried in a cabbage-garden which Sir Richard Browne had lately purchased near the city to form a burial-ground for Protestants. He married Beatrix, daughter of Charles Walcott, of Walcott in Shropshire, and widow of Sir John Dive of Bronham, by whom she was mother of Sir Lewis Dive (or Dives), commander of a troop for the King at Worcester, where he was wounded. (Clarendon, *s. n.*) Sir Lewis Dive was thus step-brother (maternally) of the second Earl of Bristol, who died a Roman Catholic in 1676. These "Lismore Papers" show Bristol very favourably. He must have had considerable decision of character, and ready resource, and inestimable tact. His answers to the King reveal marvellous dexterity of fence equally toward Charles and Strafford—the latter bouncing in with characteristic impetuosity and despotism, and eke pliant, and plausible and courteous toward "his Majesty." I suppose his conceit and theory of "Divine right" blinded Charles I. to the fact of how

very small a man he was beside not a few of his subjects, *e.g.*, one Oliver Cromwell.

PAGE 134. '*intendments*' = intentions.

PAGE 135. '*rubb*' = obstacle.

PAGE 136. '*Commecheners*' = commissioners—one of many of fair Lady Lettice's astonishing spellings.

PAGE 137. '*Doglous*'—What a transmogrification of the grand name of 'Douglas'!

PAGE 139. '*nice*' = scrupulous or hesitating.

PAGE 140. '*Sir Tobie Matthew*'—Son of the Archbishop of the same name. He accompanied Charles to Spain. He published a life of St. Theresa in 1623. He became a Papist. Died 13th October, 1655.

PAGE 143. '*Porter*'—An English Worthy, whose memory—as before noted—is to be revived in our own day by an adequate Life. Davies' verse is his main glory.

PAGE 144. '*pursy*' = short-breathed.

PAGE 146. '*grum*' = grim or glum = gloomy. '*Coronell*' = colonel; also 'coronet' = cornet. See Davies' Supplementary English Glossary, *s.v.*

PAGE 147. '*yetts*,' &c.—*Sic.*: but possibly for 'from' we should read 'for.' '*Hebron*'—Not known or guessable.

PAGE 158. '*wadge*' = pay the wages.

PAGE 161. '*fince*' = fence.

PAGE 164. '*Bishop of Cloyne & Cork*' (1640).

PAGE 166. '*Deodati, Deodati*'—A ray of light rests on the name from Milton, not likely ever to pale.

PAGE 171. '*Sweetzerland*' = Switzerland.

PAGE 183. "*some houses in Dublin*"—See "Diary" in 1st Series, on the suppression of these houses.

PAGE 185. '*M^r dawborne*' = Robert Daborne, a minor

dramatist, author of "A Christian turn'd Turke, or the Tragicall Liues and Deaths of the two famous Pyrates, Ward and Dansiker . . . . 1612;" and "The Poor Man's Comfort, a Tragi-comedy," 1655: also in association with others. A Sermon by him was published at Waterford, in 1618, on Zechariah ii. 7. '*John Lancaster*'—See Index to 1st Series in vol v., *s.n.*

PAGE 187. '*Mr Tynt with child*'—This must have been young Mrs. Tynt, Lord Cork's niece (Katharine Boyle, p. 133), who married Sir Robert's son just before they left Stalbridge. Had it been a 3rd wife she would have been named 'Lady Tynt.' Correct accordingly. The joy was of the grandfather. Note before CCCCLXXIV. for 'of them' read 'I place this before them.'

PAGE 189. '*Sir Charles Coote*'—See 1st Series, ii., 422-3.

PAGE 196. '*broghten*' = brought.

PAGE 204. '*y' Catastrophe*' = beheading of Strafford. '*Archbushop of Cantarbury* = Laud, around whom clouds were now gathering, and the same end with "ye Deputy of Ireland," not to say, of unhappy Charles himself.

PAGE 205. '*otherwayes*' = otherwise.

PAGE 208. '*Lord Lambert*'—The eminent Parliamentary general. He opposed Cromwell's receiving the title of king, and resigned office when he was named 'Lord Protector' (1657). He was restored to the command of the army in 1658. He became of the Council of State 13th May, 1659. His troops mutinied Oct. 1659. He was imprisoned in the Tower, but escaped and rekindled the Civil War. He was defeated and taken prisoner 21st April, 1660. He was convicted and sentenced to death, but pardoned June, 1660. He lived on to 1694. He does not come out very pleasantly in these letters.

PAGE 210. '*Anarye*'—See 1st Series, v. 276.

PAGE 213. '*Nice*' =niece.

PAGE 214. '*tyred*' = wheels repaired, *i.e.*, the iron tyre of the wheel tightened.

PAGE 215. *Lnad*' = Land.

PAGE 216. *Bishop of Waterford*' (1641).

PAGE 217. '*horsinge*' = supplying horses.

PAGE 219. 'Exigent' = exigency.

PAGE 220. '*Crooghlan*' = qu. Caughlan?

PAGE 221. *Baltinglasse.*—See 1st Series, ii., 259-60.

PAGE 222. '*noveltyes*' = news. '*Sir Hardress Waller*'—A prominent actor in the "Civil War." See Carlyle and Sanford. '*remonthe*' = reply.

PAGE 224. '*ffrance and the Ilands*' = the Channel Islands. This year, A.D. 1887, direct shipping from Jersey to Cork is again started.

PAGE 225. '*garrisons of the Countrey nation*'= natives of Ireland.

PAGE 226. '*Protestant Cleargie*'—Even thus early the ecclesiastical revenues were sought to be appropriated.

PAGE 227. '*Sir Richard Guerard*'—See 1st Series, ii. 405.

PAGE 228. '*Galtyer*' = the Galtees, Tipperary mountains. Ringing, as this note is written, with 'Michelstown' massacres —of which the end is not yet.

PAGE 230. '*Cahill*' = Cashel?

PAGE 234. '*deboice*' = debauched.

PAGE 237. '*admirable*' = wonderful—A word that has quite shifted its meaning.

PAGE 242. '*Tulla*' = Tallow. '*Houlds*' = safe places. '*me* self'—Curiously to us, 'my' is erased and 'me' substituted.

PAGE 246. '*Sir Phelim O'Neale*'—See Miss Hickson's "Ireland in 17th Century," as before. '*Garrat Fitz Gerald*'—Once a great name in Ireland.

PAGE 247. '*Disanimated*' = depressed, discouraged.

PAGE 251. '*Lickoran*' = Lixnaw?

PAGE 252. '*Sir Richard Osborne*'—See 1st Series, iii., 257.

PAGE 253. '*Colonel Leslye*'—Bishop Leslie's family. They got large grants in North Kerry, and are now represented by Robert Leslie, Esq., Tarbert House, Kerry. See Burke, *i.n.*, *cum grano salis.*

PAGE 256. '*Downinge*'—See 1st Series, ii., 428. '*Morte o Suffane*' = Sullivan.

PAGE 259. '*planett-stricken*' = panic-stricken.

PAGE 264. '*nor findeing noe byers* = any. '*theire howses rifled and their cattel driuen awaye*'—The condition of Muskerry is to be noted as historically important.

PAGE 269. '*Strang* = Strand.—One marvels how this spelling came about.

PAGE 277. '*bane*' = bawn = white or fair.—See also p. 283.

PAGE 279. '*Baron of Slane*'—I have not attempted to trace out the many 'rebel' names enumerated in this Proclamation, seeing that it were an endless and unrewarding labour. Smith's 'Kerry' and the Peerages, *e.g.*, Burke and Lodge, furnish a good deal of illustration, which those anxious to have light on now long-forgotten names, must consult. Accidentally I find that Baron Slane disputed precedence. The matter was decided in England in favour of Lord Kerry. This was in 1615. In 1624 Lord Slane revived the dispute at the instigation of the Lords of the Pale; but the Lord Deputy and Council decided in Lord Kerry's favour. '*Kilgobban*' = Kil gobban = bin =

bet—Probably a corruption of the Irish word *gobbeth* = mason. Kil = church or hill of the mason.

PAGE 283. '*Ever*' = Ivor = Scotch as the Magennisses were Scotch—could scarcely be meant for Even = Irish.

A. B. G.

END OF VOL. IV.

CHISWICK PRESS:—C. WHITTINGHAM AND CO., TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE.

Lightning Source UK Ltd.
Milton Keynes UK
UKOW060828160713

213882UK00007B/258/P

9 781141 941483